



Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2010 with funding from University of Toronto

#### Clarendon Press Series

#### GERMAN CLASSICS

# SCHILLER DIE JUNGFRAU VON ORLEANS

BUCHHEIM

HENRY FROWDE, M.A.

PUBLISHER TO THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

LONDON, EDINBURGH

NEW YORK

#### CLARENDON PRESS SERIES

### (GERMAN CLASSICS)

EDITED

WITH ENGLISH NOTES, ETC.

BY

#### C. A. BUCHHEIM, PHIL. Doc., F.C.P.

Professor of the German Language and Literature in King's College, London
Examiner in German to the University of New Zealand,
The College of Preceptors, The Society of Arts, etc.
Sometime Examiner to the University of London

#### VOLUME X

Schiller's Jungfrau von Orleans

WITH AN HISTORICAL AND CRITICAL INTRODUCTION, A COMPLETE
COMMENTARY, AND A GENERAL INDEX

SECOND EDITION, REVISED

23/2

OXFORD >>
AT THE CLARENDON PRESS
1904

#### OXFORD

#### PRINTED AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

BY HORACE HART, M.A. PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

#### PREFACE.

In editing the present volume, which is the tenth of my Series of German Classics, I have, in general, adhered to the principle I adopted in the beginning; that is, to interpret the classical writings of Germany-to the best of my ability-in the manner in which Greek and Latin Classics have been annotated for the use of English students. The favourable reception which has been accorded to my editions by my colleagues in Great Britain and in other countries amply justifies my proceeding, and relieves me from the task of dilating on the desirability, nay necessity, of a thorough interpretation of the modern German Classics. It is now universally conceded that it is only by a careful study of them that German can become both a moral and an intellectual medium for the training of the mind. At the same time it cannot be denied that, German being a living, and, so to say, a constantly growing language, the study of it has also a purely practical function. Bearing in mind these facts, I have endeavoured to annotate Schiller's Jung frau von Orleans from a literary as well as from a practical point of view; so that my edition may be of interest to the scholar and serve as a guide to the student of German as a spoken language. I have, therefore, explained all allusions to authentic or legendary history, and I have also pointed out the instances in which Schiller deviated from history and from tradition. This process has enabled me to vindicate the poet indirectly against some charges brought forward by certain critics, who were unaware of all the sources at his command, and to what extent he considered it expedient to use them. I have said that my vindication was indirect. It is so, because I have confined myself to giving my own explanations, and have abstained from entering into personal controversies, which would have been unsuitable to a book like the present.

I have adopted the same plan with regard to the translations of expressions and phrases incorporated in the Notes. As a rule, I have given such help only as could not be gathered without great labour, or perhaps not at all, from any of the existing German-English Dictionaries, however useful some of them may be for practical purposes. In some cases I have also given translations or explanations which may not appear to advanced students of German absolutely necessary; but this kind of help was only given when I found that most of the printed versions were wrong, and that the passages in question had been generally misunderstood. This statement, however, must not be regarded as a general censure of existing translations, several of which

are, as a whole, highly commendable and have been of great use to me<sup>1</sup>. I have adopted a number of their renderings, and in doing so I have mentioned the translators by name. I need hardly add that, according to my habitual custom, I have observed the same practice whenever I adopted any remarks from my predecessors in the critical interpretation of this drama.

The Introduction consists of two Sections. The first contains—for completeness' sake—a brief sketch of the origin of the wars between England and France, and also of the traditional history of Joan of Arc. The second Section is purely literary, giving in the first instance, as I have done in the preceding volumes of this Series, an account of the progress of the composition. A full sketch of this subject seemed the more desirable with the present drama because the history of the composition actually contains the clue to Schiller's conception of it, and it is just because some critics did not pay sufficient attention to this feature that they thoroughly misunderstood Schiller's *Jungfrau*, as will also be seen from the chapters devoted to the 'Analysis of the Characters' and to a 'General Estimate of the Drama.' The 'Language and Metre' of the Jungfrau have been treated briefly in a short chapter, which is followed by an estimate of the tragedy as a stage-play.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> I intend devoting a special monograph to an estimate of the English translations of the principal German writers.

The Text I have adopted is that of Vollmer, as published in the *Historisch-Kritische Ausgabe* and in the Cotta-edition of 1879. I have prefixed, as in all my former editions of dramatic works, Arguments to the acts, and I have appended a List of familiar quotations and pithy sayings from the drama; which features, I may incidentally add, I was the first to introduce into this country in reference to foreign Classics.

The Appendix contains a list of Schiller's authorities, such as they have become known. But it is very probable that he used other authorities besides; for instance, Hume's History of England, which gave him in all likelihood the basis for Talbot's characterization. The feature of adding a list of translations, also introduced by me for the first time into this country, has likewise been adopted in the present edition. The volume concludes with a General Index, which, it is hoped, will be found useful by readers of the drama. I have spared no pains to edit, as far as lay in my power, one of the finest dramatic productions of Germany in a worthy manner; having studied not only the numerous sources of the poet, but also a large part of the extensive Joan of Arc literature of modern times, and nearly everything that has been written on the present tragedy. If the result of my labour should tend to increase the popularity of the present drama, I shall consider my work amply rewarded.

The want of a new reprint of the present volume has enabled me to revise both the text and the editorial matter. In the main I saw no reason to introduce any material changes into the latter, more especially as my Commentary has met with the approval of some of the most eminent critics in this country and abroad, and it was admitted that I had rectified several historical errors into which some former commentators had fallen; and that by interpreting Schiller's drama according to his sources, I showed the untenableness of various objections brought forward against it.

Of late years the Jeanne d'Arc literature has considerably increased, particularly since the first step has been taken at Rome (Jan. 1894) for the canonization of the Maid of Orleans; but that increase cannot in the slightest degree affect the critical estimate of Schiller's drama, since he followed in the historical part of it his own sources.

There have also been issued recently a number of Commentaries on the present tragedy as a whole, and monographs on various points and incidents. On the 'Black Knight' (Act iii. sc. 10) alone, for instance, there have been published about half a dozen dissertations. To have enlarged on this topic, which, by the by, has been sufficiently though briefly treated in the *Introduction*, would have been quite out of place in a volume like the present, the main object of which is to lead English readers to a due appreciation of Schiller's poetical drama. Those who wish for complete information on the *Jeanne d'Arc* 

literature in general and on that to which Schiller's tragedy has given rise, will find it in Prof. A. Köster's excellent critical surveys in the first three volumes of the Jahrbücher für neuere Deutsche Litteraturgeschichte (1892-94)<sup>1</sup>.

I stated in my Preface to the first edition of this volume that, whenever I adopted any renderings from English translators or any remarks from former commentators, I mentioned distinctly my obligations to them; at the same time I feel bound to state here that I found the criticisms of the well-known literary historians Bulthaupt, Düntzer, Fielitz, and Köster particularly useful and suggestive. May I venture to ask future editors and translators of this drama to follow my example and acknowledge distinctly their eventual obligations to my work, which is the result of original study and research?

In conclusion I would point out once more most emphatically the fact that in writing his Jungfrau von Orleans Schiller's sole object was to produce a poetical drama, and in connection with this circumstance I would repeat what I have said with reference to his Maria Stuart that 'it should be remembered that the sway of poetry is in the zone of those calms which are above the stormy region of denominational controversy.'

C. A. BUCHHEIM.

King's College, London, Oct. 1895.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The above periodical, which may be truly styled 'an Encyclopaedia of the history of current German Literature,' is published at Stuttgart by the Göschensche Verlagsbuchhandlung.

#### CONTENTS.

	PAGE
HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION	xii
CRITICAL INTRODUCTION:—	
I. HISTORY OF THE COMPOSITION	xxxii
II. Analysis of the characters .	XXXV
III. GENERAL ESTIMATE OF THE DRAMA .	xlvi
IV. THE LANGUAGE AND THE METRE	li
V. THE DRAMA AS A STAGE PLAY	liii
DIE JUNGFRAU VON ORLEANS:-	
TEXT AND ARGUMENTS	I
Notes	203
SAYINGS AND QUOTATIONS FROM THE DRAMA	266
Schiller's Authorities	268
English Translations of the Drama .	268
GENERAL INDEX	269



#### HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION.

## I. England and France. (1328–1380.)

THE vicissitudes which France went through during the so-called 'Hundred Years' War,' began with the extinction of the principal Capetian line in 1328, when Charles IV, the youngest son of Philip IV, surnamed 'the Fair,' died without leaving any male issue. In accordance with the law of succession prevailing in France, the crown devolved on his cousin Philip of Valois, nephew of Philip IV. The new King was crowned at Rheims as Philip VI (1328-1350), and acknowledged as sovereign of France by Edward III of England. The support, however, which Philip VI gave to the Scotch, as well as the commercial interests of this country, stimulated Edward III to bring forward his claim to the French crown, on the ground that his mother Isabella was a daughter of Philip the Fair. Her brothers having died, the English King contended 'that she could transmit her father's right to her own male child,' which argument, as a great English forensic authority avers, 'was probably not considered in his day to be as untenable, as all French and some English writers have represented it1.' At any

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cp. Sir Henry S. Maine's Dissertations on Early Law and Custom, p. 138, etc. My attention was called to this treatise, in which the subject in question is fully discussed, by my learned colleague, Prof. J. K. Laughton.

rate, in 1337, Edward resolved upon an invasion of France. His brilliant victories at Sluys (June 24, 1340), at Cressy (Aug. 26, 1346), and even that at Poitiers (Sept. 19, 1356), when King Jean le Bon was taken prisoner by the Black Prince, failed to bring about the object of Edward's undertaking. Nor was he more successful with his third invasion of France in 1359; but that country being in a deplorable condition, chiefly in consequence of the peasants' war, known as la jacquerie, peace was concluded, 1360, at Brétigny, between the Dauphin Charles, who governed in the name of his father, still a prisoner of war in this country, and Edward III. The Peace of Brétigny was very favourable to England; but when Charles, on the death of his father. ascended the French throne, in 1364, he repudiated its stipulations, and fresh hostilities broke out between the two rival nations. It was, however, only in the unfortunate reign of his son, Charles, that another vigorous attempt was made on the part of England to effect the conquest of France.

#### II. Civil War in France. (1380–1428.)

The saying, Woe to thee, o land, when thy king is a child, was fully verified in France on the death of Charles V. His son and successor, Charles VI (1380-1422), was only twelve years of age, and stood entirely under the tutelage of his three selfish and rapacious uncles, the Dukes of Anjou, of Burgundy, and of Berry. The young King was initiated, almost from childhood, in all the vices of a corrupted court, so that when he assumed in 1388—at the age of twenty—the reins of government he was almost totally ruined in body and soul; four years later he became demented (through a sudden fright), and had only some lucid intervals during the remainder of his life. Unfortunately the King had been married, in 1383, when barely seventeen years of age, to Isabella of Bavaria, then in

her fifteenth year. Inexperienced and without any guide, the young Oueen soon fell into the snares of Louis, Duke of Orleans (b. 1371), the King's younger brother, who unscrupulously used her as his tool in order to possess himself of the regal power. Oueen Isabella was, since 1403, at the head of a State Council appointed to conduct the government in the name of the King; but in reality it was the Duke of Orleans who ruled. This fact excited the envy of John the Fearless, Duke of Burgundy, to such a degree that he caused the assassination of his cousin in Nov. 1407. A long and sanguinary civil war was the consequence of this foul deed. On the one side there were the partizans of the late Duke of Orleans, headed by Bernhard VII, Count of Armagnac, and father-in-law of the young Duke of Orleans; on the other side there were the adherents of the Duke of Burgundy and the Dauphin, who at this time was at variance with his mother and the Orleanists. Both factions appealed to England for assistance, and when Henry V (1413-22) ascended the English throne, he seized the favourable opportunity of reviving the claim of Edward III, although with less reason than his ancestor. Henry invaded France in Sept. 1415, and meeting the enemy on Oct. 25, he won the great battle of Agincourt against superior numbers. Among the numerous French prisoners made in this battle there was also the famous Duke Charles of Orleans (b. 1391; d. 1465), son of the assassinated Louis of Orleans. Brilliant, however, as the victory was, it was just as little decisive as those at Cressy and Poitiers.

In the mean time the suicidal strife among the French raged on unabated. Charles, the last surviving Dauphin, who subsequently ruled as Charles VII (1422-61), supported by the Armagnacs, claimed, as heir apparent, the right of conducting the affairs of the State, whilst Queen Isabella, who now acted as Regent, allied herself to John the Fearless, her former adversary. The political antagonism between mother and son seems to have laid the foundation of that un-

natural aversion which the former bore to the latter, and this was the principal cause of the calamity which befell France in those days. When, in 1417, civil war broke out in the provinces, Henry V considered the moment opportune to invade France once more. The Burgundian party became paramount at Paris, and the Dauphin, whose partizans ruined his cause, was only able to escape thence through the energetic action of Tanneguy du Châtel. Emboldened by his successes in Normandy, Henry V now made such exorbitant demands that the Duke of Burgundy recognized. like the Dauphin, the expediency, nay necessity, of a mutual understanding against the foreign invader. The result was a solemn treaty of peace and of reconciliation, concluded on July 11, 1419, between the Dauphin, now Regent of France, and John the Fearless, Duke of Burgundy. That the reconciliation was not sincere on either side, soon became apparent; but the climax occurred on Sept. 10, 1419, when the two princes met, by previous arrangement, in order to ratify personally the alliance agreed upon. The meeting took place, after many precautions on both sides, on the fortified bridge of Montereau (in the department of Seine-Marne), which there spans the confluence of the Seine and Yonne. Each prince had an escort of ten knights. Charles came from the side where the town is situated, and John, approaching him from the opposite side, uncovered his head, bent his knee and exclaimed, 'Monseigneur, after God, my duty is to obey and to serve you. I am ready to do so with my body, my friends, my allies, and my well-wishers.' 'Rise,' exclaimed the Dauphin 'and cover your head.' Somehow an altercation ensued between the followers of the Princes, and when a Burgundian threatened to lay hold of the Dauphin, a mêlée took place in which John the Fearless was slain by one of Charles's attendants. Thus the Duke of Burgundy expiated the crime he had committed twelve years before against his cousin, Louis Prince of Orleans. Public opinion, which is often more clamorous than just, accused Du Châtel

of having perpetrated the murder at the instigation of the Dauphin Charles; but he publicly denied the charge, and his challenge, in accordance with the custom of those days, to prove his innocence by single combat, was not accepted by any Burgundian knight 1.

The catastrophe of Montereau was more fatal to France and the cause of the Dauphin than the defeats at Cressy, Poitiers, and Agincourt, or even the loss of nearly the whole of Normandy. A close alliance was now formed between Henry V, Queen Isabella, and Philip 'the Good' of Burgundy, the son and successor of John the Fearless. This triple alliance was cemented by the marriage of the English King with Catherine, the daughter of Charles VI and Isabella. The French Oueen had now, besides her aversion to her own son, another incentive for allying herself with England in the hope of seeing her favourite child and the latter's presumable issue, reigning in France. The Duke of Burgundy, on the other hand, was impelled by two powerful motives; he was eager to avenge his father's death and to increase his territorial power. The combination of these hostile elements resulted in the famous Treaty of Troves (May 21, 1420), by virtue of which Henry V was to be the Regent of France during the life-time of Charles VI, and to succeed to the French crown on his death.

After having won several fresh successes in the North of France, Henry V returned to England, but the Dauphin's victory at Beaugé (March 22, 1421) caused him to cross the Channel once more. The English arms were again successful, but in the midst of his victorious career the English King was struck down by a fatal malady. He died Aug. 31, 1422, after having settled that during the minority of his son Henry—born Dec. 6, 1421—his brother, Humphrey Duke of Gloucester, should be Regent of England, and his other brother, the Duke of Bedford, Regent of France.

<sup>1</sup> Cp. Vallet de Viriville's Histoire de Charles VII, i. 159, etc.

The death of Henry V did not materially benefit the cause of the Dauphin. Charles VI died soon after (Oct. 21, 1422) and the English infant-king, Henry VI, recognized by the Parliament and the University of Paris, both of which were in favour of the Burgundians; by Queen Isabella, and finally by the Duke of Burgundy himself, was proclaimed sovereign of France. His uncle, the Duke of Bedford, acting as Regent in his name, fully maintained, nay even increased the conquests of Henry V. On the other hand, the Dauphin Charles caused himself to be proclaimed King of France in the Cathedral of Bourges, on Nov. 1, 1422.

Charles VII was in his nineteenth year and naturally disposed to an indolent and luxurious life. In 1421 he had been married to the Princess Marie d'Anjou, daughter of Yolande, Queen of Sicily; and it was probably their combined influence which roused in him that spirit of energy and enterprise by which he was afterwards distinguished. In the beginning, however, the reign of the young King, whom the people derisively called 'le roi de Bourges,' was most unfortunate. His treasury was entirely exhausted and his army suffered several reverses. In 1423 his troops were defeated at Cravant by the Anglo-Burgundian army under the command of the Earl of Salisbury, and in the following year they suffered a still greater defeat at Verneuil. The momentary estrangement between the Duke of Burgundy and the Duke of Bedford did not yield any beneficial results for Charles VII, and the hostilities continued with varying success, but mostly in favour of the English 1.

In order to complete the conquest of France, the Earl of Salisbury, towards the end of June, 1428, embarked once more with a considerable force, and on his arrival at Paris

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The estrangement above alluded to had arisen from the unwarrantable proceeding of the Duke of Gloucester, who had married Jacqueline of Hainault during the life-time of her husband, the Duke of Brabant, a cousin and staunch ally of the Duke of Burgundy.

the English war-council imposed on him the task of capturing Orleans, then the central point of France and the strongest place left to the Dauphin. The expedition of the English commander was an uninterrupted victorious march. On Oct. 7 his vanguard took possession of Olivet, a suburb of Orleans, and on Oct. 12, 1428, the memorable siege of the town began in right earnest. The first attack on some fortified intrenchments having failed, in consequence of the brave resistance of the besieged-in which the women took an active part—the English had recourse to mines, which were, however, soon met by countermines. On the evening of Oct. 24, the first great calamity befell the besiegers. As the Earl of Salisbury was surveying the fortifications, from a window in the Tourelles-as the fort was called which terminated the bridge on the left bank of the Loirehe was mortally wounded by a cannon-ball. He was secretly conveyed to Meung, where he died Nov. 3.

The Earl of Suffolk, to whom were attached Lords Talbot and Sale, was appointed commander of the besieging forces, which were now estimated at about ten thousand men. No decisive event occurred till the beginning of February, 1429. The besieged had dispatched a considerable force with the view of intercepting a large convoy of provisions for Lent, which was on its way from Paris to the English army before Orleans. The convoy was commanded by the brave warrior Sir John Fastolf, and the French were led by the Bastard of Orleans, subsequently called Count Dunois, who was to be joined by the Duke of Clermont. The latter failed to appear at the right moment and the French were totally defeated by the smaller English force. During the fight a number of the barrels, containing the supplies, were burst open and the field was scattered with salt fish. The French, who often consoled themselves in days of adversity by making little jokes, called the fight 'the Battle of Herrings' (La Bataille des Harengs), but the moral effect of the defeat was most serious. It caused a feeling of despondency among the French, increased

by the want of provisions which began to make itself felt in the besieged town. At the suggestion of Dunois, who was the guiding spirit of the defence, a deputation headed by Saintrailles was now sent to the Duke of Burgundy with the offer to hand over the town to him. Philip was ready to accept it, and when the Duke of Bedford scorned the compromise, he caused his Burgundians to retire from the siege. They left April 17, but the town was by this time almost completely invested, and the whole of France looked forward with apprehension to the speedy fall of the town of Orleans.

#### III. JOAN OF ARC.

History and Tradition. (1428-1431.)

RARELY has a great historical event been surrounded by so many romantic and mysterious elements as the siege and subsequent relief of Orleans. Prophecies and revelations cropped up at the time on all sides, or at least were transmitted to posterity. One of the most curious of these is the prediction said to have been uttered by Count Dunois on the day of the 'Battle of Herrings,' when the French were in a desponding frame of mind. 'Miraculous help,' said the warrior who was accustomed to rely on his good sword, 'is near at hand. A heaven-inspired maiden will come from the marshes of Lorraine, who has vowed to save Orleans 1.' Almost simultaneously with the soldier's prophecy a young peasant-woman presented herself before Baudricourt, the governor of Vaucouleurs, with an urgent request to be sent to the Dauphin; it being her divine mission to free Orleans and to crown him at Rheims. That peasant-girl was Jeanne d'Arc, commonly called in English the Maid of Orleans. Joan of Arc was born in the village of Domremy

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cp. Michelet, Hist. de France, v. 25.

-now called Domremy-la-Pucelle-situated in the charming valley of the Meuse, near the borders of Lorraine. date of her birth is variously fixed; in January 1410, 1411, or 1412. Her father's name was Jacques d'Arc (or 'Darc'), and that of her mother Isabelle. Joan had two elder brothers, Jacques and Jean, a younger brother, named Pierre, and a younger sister, said to have been called Catherine. According to some authorities her parents belonged to the well-to-do class of peasant-proprietors, possessing a house, garden, fields, horses, and cattle. In accordance with her station of life, Joan received a purely rustic and domestic education. Her mother taught her to spin, to sew, and to manage the household, and with her father and brothers she worked in the fields, or tended the sheep. Amidst these occupations she probably learned at an early age to ride on horseback. Joan was taught the principal Catholic prayers, but as a matter of course, neither reading nor writing. The house of her birth which, having been rebuilt, is still pointed out at Domremy, stood close to the church.

Celtic traditions still lingered in the secluded valley of the Meuse. Thus there stood, not far from Domremy, a very old and large beech-tree, which had the reputation of being haunted by fairies; hence its name, l'arbre aux fées, or Parbre des Dames. This mysterious tree shaded a fountain to whose waters the power of healing sickness was attributed, and a shady oak-wood, covering a neighbouring hill contributed to impart a romantic stamp to the whole scenery. The young peasant-girl thus grew up amidst surroundings partly religious and mystical, partly heathenish and mythical. Joan is said to have loved to sit in dreamy wakefulness under the uncanny beech, when not engaged in devotional exercises in the church, or in some domestic or rural work. She is described as devout, charitable, gentle, and modest, of a very active disposition, rather hysterical and excitable, often bursting into tears without any apparent cause. Joan was a brunette with dark hair cut short; rather tall,

strong and well-shaped, with 'a thin womanish voice' of great

Domremy and its neighbourhood were not spared the vicissitudes of the war. The adjacent village of Maxey was Burgundian, and the youths of the two places had frequent encounters, so that Joan subsequently declared that she had often seen her brothers returning home bruised and bleeding from these juvenile wars. The young maiden had thus before her eyes, on a small scale, a picture of the great civil strife which devastated the country. In the year 1425 (as the Chronicles relate), whilst sitting on a fast-day in her father's garden, she heard a mysterious voice coming from the direction of the church. This voice, heralded by a brilliant light, bade her be good and pious and go to France1 to deliver the kingdom. She took the voice as coming from God, and later on she was convinced that it came from the Archangel St. Michael. These apparitions, being repeated, made such an impression on Joan that she expressed the desire to take an active part in the war, declaring at the same time 'that there was a maid living between Calombey (in Lorraine) and Vaucouleurs, who would cause the King of France to be crowned.' These alarming utterances preved so much on her father's mind that he dreamed that his daughter had gone away with the men-at-arms to the seat of war, and he then declared to his sons, 'If I thought that this event would really happen, I should rather that you drowned her, and if you did not, I would do it myself.'

Joan was now narrowly watched by her family, and the more so as the distress of war grew greater and greater both in the country at large and in the immediate neighbourhood of Domremy. In July 1428 a hostile force made a raid on Joan's native place, and the inhabitants were obliged to flee for safety. When they returned they found their homes pillaged and destroyed and the church burnt down. A few

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Only that part of the kingdom was in those days called 'France' which was properly royal domain.

weeks later the siege of Orleans began, and Joan's visions and 'calls' greatly increased in frequency and urgency. St. Marguerite, St. Catherine, and finally St. Michael, commanded her distinctly and emphatically to repair to Baudricourt, at Vaucouleurs, and ask him to conduct her to the Dauphin. A favourable opportunity of carrying out her mission offered itself. With her parents' consent she visited her uncle, Durand Laxart, at the village of Burey-le-Petit, and at once revealed to him her resolve to repair to the seat of war. 'Has it not been predicted,' she exclaimed, 'that France, ruined by a woman, will be saved by a maid from the marshes of Lorraine? The woman, that is Oueen Isabeau -the maid, it is I 1!' When Laxart pleaded her cause with Baudricourt, he met with a soldierly rebuff and Joan's appeal in person met with no better result. Still the governor considered it advisable to report the strange incident to Chinon, where Charles VII resided with his court and to ask for instructions,-a circumstance which made it easy enough for Dunois to utter the already quoted prophecy.

After the unfortunate 'Battle of Herrings,' Joan once more emphatically appealed to Baudricourt, declaring her determination to go to Orleans 'even if she were obliged to wear her limbs to her very knees,' in order to raise the siege of the town. 'No one but I,' she added, 'can recover the kingdom of France. I would rather stay at home and spin with my poor mother, for this is not my proper work—but I must go. The Lord commands it.' Baudricourt, who seems to have received in the meantime instructions from the French court, no longer opposed himself to the Maid's entreaties, and towards the end of Feb. 1429 she left Vaucouleurs for Chinon, fully equipped as a knight and with an escort of six persons. Travelling along the Loire, the small troop reached the famous place of pilgrimage Sainte-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The air was pregnant in those mystico-religious days with various prophecies, most of which were attributed to the mythical being 'Merlin.'

Catherine-de-Fierbois (or 'Fierboys'), where Joan visited the church and heard several masses. She then continued her journey with her train and arrived at Chinon on the 5th or 6th of March, 1429.

After two or three days' hesitation the King consented to receive the peasant-girl in public audience. Vendôme, the Grand Master of the castle, introduced Joan, in the evening, into a brilliantly lighted hall, amidst a large assembly. Charles VII, not feeling as yet full confidence in Joan's prophetic mission, concealed himself, dressed in humble garments, behind the courtiers; but she went straight up to him and embraced his knees. 'I am not the King,' said Charles, and pointing to a courtier, 'this is the King.' 'In the name of God,' the Maid exclaimed, 'it is you and no one else. Most noble Dauphin, my name is Jehanne la Pucelle, and I have been sent by God to help you and your kingdom, and to make war against the Englishmen.' Her 'voices,' she afterwards declared, had revealed to her who was the King.

Joan then proceeded to assure the King that he was the true and real heir of France, which affirmation made a deep impression on him, as it dispelled the doubts he entertained about his legitimacy. On the advice of his confessor he had a private interview with Joan, in order to find out whether she really was sent by God, and when she revealed to him the purport of certain prayers which he had offered in the chapel of Loches on last All Saints' Day (Nov. 1, 1428), he conceived a belief in her mission. Nevertheless she was subjected to new tests and trials, and had to undergo a severe cross-examination by a special commission of learned judges and theologians at Poitiers. The verdict was favourable and the Maid was now considered worthy of the King's full confidence. Whilst at Poitiers, Joan dictated the remarkable manifesto addressed to the King of England, or rather his representatives, calling upon him to restore the captured cities, and to leave France 1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> We subjoin some passages from the quaintly-written letter

Finally it was decided to entrust to Joan a convoy of supplies destined for Orleans which stood in great need of it; but a full month passed in preparations, and in the meantime she repaired to Tours. By the King's order a complete suit of armour was made for her, but when Charles offered her a sword, she declined it and asked that a certain sword, 'marked with five crosses,' should be brought to her from the church-vault of Sainte-Catherine-de-Fierbois, where it lay hidden among other arms, deposited there as ex-votos by soldiers returning from the war. The King sent a special messenger for it, and a sword such as she had described, was actually found and brought to her 1.

Two banners, a large and a small one, were made for her use according to her detailed instructions. The former was a standard proper. It was made of white linen, embroidered with silk, and showed on the front, powdered with fleurs-de-lis and bearing the inscription IHESUS MARIA, the figure of the Lord resting on clouds and holding in his hands the Globe. Two angels, kneeling to the right and left, offered each a lily, the emblem of France. On the second banner, which was merely a pennant, there was a representation of the Annunciation; the Virgin Mary with an angel bearing a lily. The Maid is reported to have declared that she loved

which Schiller has most felicitously adopted in the Maid's message to the rulers of England (Act. i, sc. ii, l. 1208, etc.):—

Roy d'Angleterre, faites raison au roy du ciel du son sang royal. Rendez les clefz à la Pucelle, de toutes les bonnes villes que vous avez enforcées (subdued). Elle est venue de par Dieu pour réclamer le sang royal et est toute preste de faire paix, se vous voulez faire raison, etc. La Pucelle vient de par le roy du ciel, corps pour corps vous bouter hors de France, etc. The full text of this curious missive, written March 22, 1429, will be found in Quicherat's Procès, iii. 74, etc., in Vallet's Hist. de Charles VII, ii. 70, etc.

<sup>1</sup> The above incident caused the Maid to be viewed in the light of a prophetess, but several historians call attention to the fact that she had visited the church during her journey from Vaucouleurs to Chinon. See Vallet, ii. 64.

her banner forty times more than her sword; for it was with her the sign and instrument of victory.

By the end of April all the necessary preparations had been made, and the Maid proceeded on the 27th or 28th to Orleans with a large convoy, protected by a force of between five and six thousand men. On the evening of April 29, 1429, with part of the convoy she entered safely the besieged town by torchlight, riding in shining armour on a white charger. At her left hand rode the Bastard of Orleans, and a host of nobles and distinguished warriors followed. The joy at the arrival of the supplies knew no bounds, and the enthusiasm at the wonderful appearance of the Maid, who was greeted as a heaven-sent rescuer, bordered on frantic adoration. From that moment the courage of the French was raised, whilst that of the English, who had lost their Burgundian allies, and had their forces scattered round Orleans, began to be shaken.

The sallies of the besieged, in which Joan took a prominent part, began on May 4, when they carried the 'bastille Saint Loup.' The 'bastille des Augustins' was captured on the 6th, and the strongest fort, 'Les Tourelles,' on the 7th. On the next day (May 8, 1429), the English raised the siege, which had lasted about eight months, and retired. So far the first part of Joan's mission was accomplished. Orleans was delivered—and henceforth she became known in history as the MAID OF ORLEANS.

About a month after the deliverance of Orleans the two hostile armies met, June 18, 1429, near Patay (in the Department of Eure-et-Loire). It was the first time that Joan had appeared at the head of an army in the field. She was assisted by the principal French generals, and the English army was commanded by Lord Talbot and Sir John Fastolf. The English were thoroughly defeated, and Talbot, with others of their leaders, was taken prisoner. Shortly after

the battle of Patay, the King pretended to commiserate with Joan on account of the hardships she had undergone, and desired her to take rest; but the shrewd peasant-girl saw the true import of the royal indulgence, and bursting into tears conjured him to have faith in his cause and in herself. She probably knew that Charles was influenced against her by some of the courtiers, more especially by R. de Chartres, Archbishop of Rheims, who, from jealousy, endeavoured to undermine her authority with the King. Nevertheless the latter at last vielded to her repeated urgent prayer, and proceeded to Rheims in order to be crowned there King of France. The religious capital of the primitive France of the Merovingians readily opened its gates to the legitimate heir and successor of Charles VI. He entered the town on July 16, 1429, and was next day duly crowned as Charles VII, in the Church of St. Denis.

Joan's mission was now completed and she expressed her desire to be restored to her parents. She was, however, persuaded by the King to remain in his service, although haunted, it is said, by a sinister presentiment that she would be betrayed. On May 24, 1430, she made a bold sortie with a small force from Compiègne, which was besieged by English and Burgundian troops 1. The sally was repulsed, and whilst on the point of re-entering the town, the French commander, Guillaume de Flavy, ordered the bridge to be drawn up and the portcullis of the gate to be lowered. Joan was taken prisoner by A. Lyonel of Wandonne, an officer under Jean de Luxembourg. She made two vain attempts to escape from her prison; the second attempt she made on hearing that Compiègne was about to be captured and that all the inhabitants were doomed to death. She burned with eagerness to save the town, and leaping from a high tower, fell senseless to the ground. Recaptured she was sold by

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Philip 'the Good' had made his peace with the Duke of Bedford, July 15, 1429, in consideration of a very large monetary subsidy.

Jean de Luxembourg to Duke Philip of Burgundy for a sum amounting to upwards of 60,000 francs. The latter delivered her to the Duke of Bedford on Nov. 11, 1430.

The Maid was now taken to Rouen, where she was put in chains, and at the relentless instigation of the University of Paris and the Inquisition, a special tribunal, consisting of French theologians and jurists was appointed, to sit in judgment on the peasant-girl of Domremy, who was accused of being a sorceress. The trial proper began Feb. 21, 1431. She was found guilty and burnt alive on the market place of Rouen, on May 30, 1431. King Charles VII did nothing whatever to save the deliverer of Orleans.

The career of Joan of Arc forms one of the unsolved historical problems, and few personages have been represented under such various aspects by admirers and detractors, as the heroine of Orleans. Some devout persons have implicitly believed in her divine inspiration: others, including staunch Roman Catholics, have considered her as an exalted genius, gifted in an eminent degree with sound common sense; whilst a third party, not denying her visionary character and her own belief in herself, assumes that she was merely brought forward by some members of the French court as a convenient tool for raising the tone of the demoralized and dispirited troops, and for rousing the indolent King to activity. According to this party Joan was guided in her warlike achievements by some of the French commanders, more especially by the famous Count Dunois, who was one of her most devoted partizans. A fourth, and very small, party, is bent upon minimizing the Maid's achievements and upon reducing them to the smallest dimensions 1. By far the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The above view has recently found expression in a monograph entitled *La fin d'une légende*. The author, M. E. Lesigne, also

greater majority of historians, however, agree that in whatever light the source of her activity may be viewed, she must have been a most extraordinary personage and one who fully deserves our admiration <sup>1</sup>.

The times in which Joan of Arc lived were filled with prophecies and predictions, more especially regarding the eventful rescue of France through a pure-minded woman, and she had several predecessors and imitators in the domain of divine inspiration at home and abroad <sup>2</sup>. Thus Joan's confessor alone had among his flock several young women, who, like her, asserted that they had a divine mission. Besides religious exaltation, not to say fanaticism, it was the reverence of royalty as such which filled the minds of the people. The French loved the legitimate and duly crowned King with religious veneration, and this feeling formed a strong element in Joan's patriotic enthusiasm. It should likewise be remembered that the example had already been set by several women, in and out of France, to take a 'soldierlike' part in warfare from patriotic sentiments <sup>3</sup>.

Two events served to establish the Maid's superiority as an active agent in the war and as a blameless character in private life. The first was shown by the 'Trial for Witchcraft.' As a rule only persons of some eminence had to

denies the Maid's martyrdom, and regards the famous Dame des Armoises, who pretended to be 'Joan of Arc,' as the original Maid of Orleans. The promised volume of *Pièces et Documents* has not yet been published.

<sup>1</sup> Even Voltaire, who has reviled the Maid's memory so unjustifiably in verse, has done her justice in sober prose. Thus, in speaking of her judges, he says, Ils firent mourir par le feu celle qui, pour avoir sauvé son roi, aurait eu des autels dans les temps héroïques où les hommes en élevaient à leurs libérateurs. Charles VII rétablit depuis sa mémoire assez honorée par son supplice même. Essai sur les Mœurs, etc., xii. 49 (ed. 1878).

<sup>2</sup> A list of some of them will be found in Vallet's Hist. de Charles VII, ii. p. xi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Cp. Michelet, Hist. de France, v. 31.

undergo, at that time, an ordeal of the kind, and if she had not distinguished herself in some way, the great machinery of the Trial would probably never have been set in motion. The second was proved by the 'Trial of Revision' or 'Rehabilitation,' which took place eighteen years after the Maid's ordeal, Charles VII took possession of Rouen, the piace of her death, on Oct. 18, 1449, and in the middle of Feb. 1450 he took the initiative in instituting a Second Trial with a view of vindicating Joan's memory. It is not impossible that a feeling of gratitude was mingled with the King's proceeding, but after all it was a moral necessity for him to prove that the successes of his troops at Orleans and elsewhere were not the result of unholy agencies. To show the contrary, viz. that the Maid had accomplished her feats by the help of a miraculous interference of Heaven, was, of course, impossible; and so the new Trial was to be of a negative kind. It was to establish that Joan had lived and died as an irreproachable woman and a good Christian, who would consequently have been incapable of leaguing herself with the 'powers of darkness.'

For various reasons, both political and religious, the second trial was not carried on in the name of the King, but in that of the Maid's family, represented by her mother and two of her brothers ', and it was chiefly conducted by ecclesiastical dignitaries. The Church had condemned the Maid, and the Church was to acquit her. A large number of witnesses, who had known Joan personally, appeared at the trial in her favour, and on July 7, 1456, the verdict was pronounced at Rouen to the effect 'that Joan's condemnation as a sorceress was unfounded and unjustifiable, and that her character as a Christian and a woman was unimpeachable. As a palpable proof of the Maid's irreproachable Christian life, a cross was ordered to be erected on the place where she had suffered her martyrdom.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Joan's father is said to have died of grief shortly after her execution.

The verdict of 'Rehabilitation' seems to have made a deep impression on the minds of the people, and since that time Joan of Arc became *the* national heroine of France. A halo of poetry and romance was shed round her name, which almost obscured her real existence, and well-nigh relegated her achievements to legendary lore. The poet, the artist, and the musician vied with each other to celebrate her, and to perpetuate her memory.

Joan of Arc has found her most eloquent and enthusiastic apologists among the historians of France, who judged her, however, according to their own religious and political views, and who only agreed in giving vent to their national animosities in discussing her fate. She has been treated sympathetically by German historians of all political and religious shades. The same may also be said of most English historians, more especially the modern ones<sup>1</sup>. Great nations, like great men, harbour no implacable rancour; probably because they can afford to be magnanimous. For this reason the Maid of Orleans has met, in general, with dignified appreciation at the hands of English historians, and nearly all of them would agree, I believe, with the verdict:—

'Nowhere do modern annals display a character more pure, more generous, more humble amidst fancied visions and undoubted victories—more free from all taint of selfishness, more akin to the champions and martyrs of old times?'

And it is in this light that Schiller has viewed Jeanne d'Arc in writing his Jungfrau von Orleans.

<sup>1</sup> Cp. De Quincey's Essay on Joan of Arc.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Jan of Arc. By the Earl of Stanhope (Lord Mahon), 1853, p. 85.

#### CRITICAL INTRODUCTION.

#### I. History of the Composition.

(July 1, 1800-April 16, 1801.)

IT is a peculiarity of all restlessly active minds to direct their thoughts to a new task whilst approaching the completion of the one on which they are actually engaged. Schiller possessed that peculiarity in an eminent degree. Thus he had hardly finished his tragedy, Maria Stuart (June 9, 1800), when, according to a letter he wrote a few days later to Chr. G. Körner<sup>1</sup>, his thoughts were absorbed by a new subject. The poet lived in those days at Weimar, whither he had removed so as to be near the theatre, because he intended to devote himself exclusively, for some time to come, to dramatic literature. It may, therefore, reasonably be assumed that the subject to which he alluded in his letter to Körner was that of his next drama; and the more so because in his Calender<sup>2</sup>, or Diary, we find, under date of July 1, 1800, the entry, Die Jungfrau von Orleans. In another letter to Körner, dated July 13, the poet becomes a little more explicit with regard to his play, without, however, naming

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ch. G. Körner, the father of the hero-poet, Theodor Körner, was one of the most intimate friends of Schiller. Cp. my 'Life of Schiller,' prefixed to my edition of his Wilhelm Tell (C. P. S.). For Schiller's letters, see vol. vi. of the Kritische Gesammtausgabe von Schiller's Briefen, von Dr. Fritz Jonas. Stuttgart, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt.

<sup>2</sup> Schiller's Calender, etc. von Emilie von Gleichen-Russwurm.

it. He tells him that his new drama will excite great interest by its subject, which is quite worthy of pure tragedy. There will be a principal figure by the side of which all the other personages, although rather numerous, will virtually disappear. He concludes by requesting his friend to procure him some works on Witches' Trials, as he intends touching on this subject.

In a letter to Goethe, who was staying at that time at Jena, he complains (July 26) that his new piece will not bear to be arranged in a few large and compact masses, and that he must divide it, as regards time and space, into too many parts. Still he comforts himself with the thought that one should not allow oneself to be fettered by a general theory, and that it is requisite to find out a new form for every new subject. Goethe was evidently already acquainted by this time with the subject of Schiller's new drama, and on July 28 the latter disclosed it to Körner; telling him that it was, Das Mädchen von Orleans 1. The subject, he adds, is highly poetical; at least in the way in which he has conceived it. It will not be possible to represent it in so condensed a form as Maria Stuart; but the dramatic action will be more extensive, and will move with greater boldness and freedom. Every subject, he again asserts, requires its own form, and the principal task consists in finding out the one most suitable for it. A few days later, on Aug. 2, he informs Goethe that his new piece will carry him back to the times of the Troubadours, and, in order to get into the right mood for it, he will have to make himself acquainted with the Minnesänger2. There is still a good deal to be done, he adds, for the completion of his tragedy, but, as he takes

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The above was the title which Schiller first gave to his drama. Subsequently he used it for the heading of the poem which will be found quoted in full further on.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Schiller has not made such ample use of the Troubadour element as he probably first intended. The only kindred passages occur in Act i, sc. 2, ll. 476-485 and ll. 512-530.

pleasure in his subject, he hopes that he will soon be able to proceed more rapidly. Unfortunately the progress of the drama was frequently interrupted by physical discomforts of various kinds.

The most noteworthy communications which Schiller made on the Jungfrau von Orleans in the autumn of 1800 are contained in his letters to the publisher Unger, at Berlin, and to Goethe. The latter he informed on Nov. 19 that 'the scenes written in Trimeters' had now been finished. The poet's attention was called to this classical metre when he heard Goethe read (Aug. 21) his celebrated episode Helena, inserted in the second part of Faust. It exercised such a charm on his mind that he decided to make himself acquainted with the solemn metre, in order to employ it in his 'Montgomery Episode 1,7 for which it seemed to him particularly suitable. To the Berlin publisher Unger he held out the promise (Nov. 28) that in the middle of March, 1801, the tragedy should be in his hands 2. At the same time he suggested that the head of a Minerva should be used as a vignette to the play. About a month later (Dec. 24), Schiller was able to inform Goethe that he had made considerable progress with his tragedy; and he added: Das Historische ist überwunden, und doch, so viel ich urtheilen kann, in seinem möglichsten Umfang benutzt; die Motive sind alle poetisch und grösztentheils von der naiven Gattung.

On Jan. 5, 1801, Schiller communicated to Körner the pleasant news that his tragedy was assuming a 'rounded shape.' 'Schon der Stoff,' to quote the poet's characteristic views on the subject in his own words, 'hält mich warm; ich bin mit dem ganzen Herzen dabei, und es flieszt auch mehr aus dem Herzen als die vorigen Stücke, wo der Verstand mit dem Stoffe kämpfen muszte.' In the meantime the various

<sup>1</sup> See Act ii, scenes 6-8, and notes.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In accordance with an agreement made in the beginning of November, Schiller's *Jungfrau von Orleans* was to appear first in Unger's *Calender* for 1802.

communications he had made to Goethe respecting his drama excited the interest of the latter to such a degree that he expressed a wish to be made acquainted with it, as far as it was completed. This wish fully coincided with that of Schiller himself, who declared that he was at present in need of something to spur him on, so that he might push on his work with renewed activity. Accordingly he read to Goethe on Feb. 11, 1801, the first three acts. The approval of the latter must have served as a wholesome spur to the poet, for on April 3 he expressed to Goethe the hope that he might complete his task in about a fortnight. 'From the last act,' he adds, 'he expects a very good result, because it explains the first act, and thus rounds off the drama. The heroine is represented there (i. e. in the last act) as entirely dependent upon herself, and as having been forsaken by the gods in her misfortune; her independence of character and her claim to the rôle of a prophetess become, therefore, more evident in this stage. The close of the last act but one is very dramatic, and the thundering deus ex machina will not fail to produce its effect.' Four days after these lines were written, Schiller was able to send the first four acts to Unger, and on April 15-or, according to the author's Diary, the 16th—the drama was completed. Two days later he sent a copy of the manuscript to Goethe, and on April 20, the latter returned it with the well-known words :-

Nehmen Sie mit Dank das Stück wieder. Es ist so brav. gut und schön, dasz ich ihm nichts zu vergleichen weisz.

# II. Analysis of the Characters.

German critics record with special gratification the fact that Schiller glorified a Roman Catholic heroine, so soon after having represented a moving picture of an interesting but erring Catholic Queen, as an additional proof of his religious tolerance. For those who are acquainted with the development of his genius such a proof seems quite needless. C 2"

Schiller was, so to say, the most Protestant poet of Germany, but he was, after Lessing and Goethe, also the most humane and tolerant one, and he respected every creed and every nationality as such. Moreover, as a poet he regarded everything from a merely artistic point of view, and, whenever a subject interested him, he was ready to celebrate it in song.

The subject of the Maid of Orleans must have had, from the outset, a special attraction for him; more especially at a time when his mind was, in consequence of his dramatization of Maria Stuart, open to the gentler emotions. Whatever may have been his opinions of the source and extent of Joan of Arc's activity, he must have entertained—as has been pointed out above-a high notion of her character and honesty of purpose, and he must have sympathized with her tragic fate. The fact that her memory was reviled by an illustrious countryman of hers aroused in him, besides, that chivalrous spirit, so peculiar to all noble minds, which is always ready to take the part of innocent sufferers. Shakespeare's dramatization of the same subject did not so much excite his indignation, partly because he may have considered it pardonable in an English poet, who merely followed the sources at his disposal, to draw a prejudiced picture, and partly because, with his critical acumen, he may have entertained grave doubts as to whether the play, known as the First Part of Henry VI, such as it lies before us, was in its entirety Shakespeare's production. At any rate it was chiefly Voltaire's poem which he had in view in writing his poetical vindication of the Maid of Orleans. Thus he wrote to Wieland on sending him a copy of the play, 'You will agree with me that Voltaire has done his utmost to render the task of the future dramatist rather difficult. If he has dragged his Pucelle too deeply into the mire, I have perhaps exalted mine too much. But there was no other remedy if the slur which he cast upon his fair heroine was to be wiped out.'

In order to attain his object, Schiller resolved to make of Joan the principal figure of the play, as he informed Körner in the above-mentioned letter dated July 1, 1800. He unrolls therefore before our eyes in a panoramic view the remarkable career of the Maid-such as he conceived it-in its various stages, and she rivets our attention from the very first moment when we behold her as a lowly shepherdess, reserved and listless, amidst a pastoral scene. We see her at the same time meeting with a submissive and dignified silence her father's unjust accusations, and the first words she utters, Mein ist der Helm, have a martial ring about them. Her patriotic utterances excite our admiration; but the real import of her mission is only revealed to us when, left alone, she delivers her soul in inspired strains. Her soliloquy is, in fact, the true exponent both of the task imposed upon her by divine ordinance, and of her tragic end. In this way the feeling of fear, which forms one of the principal elements of tragedy, is aroused in us.

The first scenes of Act I present to us a faithful picture of the deplorable state of France and the thoughtless inactivity of the King, thus showing emphatically the need of a saviour. When the country's misfortune has reached its climax, miraculous help coming from a warrior-maid is announced. Joan appears, and gives with dignified modesty an account of herself and her mission. And from that moment to the end of the drama she is constantly before our eyes, either in person or indirectly; so that she remains throughout the principal figure on the stage. The King at once sinks into insignificance beside her, and so does Agnes Sorel, whose inability to arouse him from his lethargy, and thus to contribute to the country's rescue, only brings the Maid's activity and influence into greater relief.

In the beginning of the second act, Joan's achievements before Orleans are reflected in the desponding mood of the enemies' commanders, who mutually throw the blame of their discomfiture on each other, as is usually the case when allied forces have suffered a defeat. Isabeau's appearance serves still more than that of Agnes Sorel to heighten our estimate of the Maid. The Queen's culpable character, and her unnatural hatred of her own son, make her unfit to bring blessings to the party she has joined, whilst the pureminded Maid, inspired by her generous enthusiasm, becomes the tutelary genius of the cause she is defending.

The 'Montgomery Episode' shows Joan as a true warriormaid, whose prototype was Minerva, in her quality of goddess of war. That the poet wished to represent her in that capacity becomes evident from the delineation of her character throughout the drama, and it is for this reason that he suggested—as mentioned above—that the head of a Minerva should adorn as a vignette the volume containing the tragedy. This circumstance will fully justify the Montgomery incident, which has been censured by some critics, simply because they left unheeded the poet's conception of the Maid's character. It is true that, according to the Chronicles, the Maid never did slay any human being; but Schiller wished to represent her as the involuntary agent of a higher will who, being once engaged in stern warfare, must inevitably spread destruction, like a ball sent forth from a cannon. Moreover, the fact of her killing the youthful Welsh warrior forcibly shows by way of contrast her subsequent transgression of the 'divine command' to slay all those she encounters in the field of battle, when she spares the life of Lionel. The painful impression caused by the death of Montgomery at the hands of the Maid is, however, considerably diminished by her fulfilling the brighter side of her mission in bringing about the reconciliation between the Duke of Burgundy and the French: which reconciliation is completed in the first scenes of the third act. At the same time she rises in our estimation by the readiness of the two distinguished French commanders to wed her, and by her rejection of these two noble suitors. She longs for warfare only, and, on hearing that the enemy approaches, she exclaims with martial enthusiasm:

Schlacht und Kampf! Jetzt ist die Seele ihrer Banden frei.

That some misfortune for the Maid was looming in the distance, is foreshadowed in the short scene—the eighth—in which Dunois and La Hire express their apprehension as to her safety. In the weird scene which follows between Joan and the Black Knight, she is warned not to proceed further in her warlike course. She remains undaunted, but her mind has evidently become agitated by the mysterious apparition, although she endeavours to comfort herself with the thought that it was a mere phantom sent up from hell to shake her stedfast heart. When Lionel enters and challenges her to fight, she conquers him, but is at the same time conquered herself. She has conceived for him a sudden attachment, and thus she transgressed the 'high injunction,'

Nicht Männerliebe darf dein Herz berühren, Mit sündigen Flammen eitler Erdenlust.

She had not listened to the touching prayers of Montgomery whose death would be bewailed by a youthful bride, and now she sympathetically spares the life of her country's foe, whom she was bound to kill by virtue of her 'fearful compact' with the spirit-world'. When Lionel has snatched from her the sacred weapon, as a token that he will see her again—the sword of which she asserted,

Nicht aus den Händen leg' ich dieses Schwert, Als bis das stolze England niederliegt,

her divine strength—her belief in herself—are gone; which incident reminds us somewhat of the state of Samson after he had lost his Nazarite locks.

The 'Lionel Episode' was very severely censured by a number of critics. Those who firmly believed in the prophetic character of the Maid found fault with the poet for having endowed a saintly person with worldly feelings, whilst others objected to the absence of a gradual transition between the Maid's stern resignation of all worldly sentiments and the sudden outbreak of her affection for Lionel. Both strictures seem quite indefensible. The first, because Schiller did not intend to represent a saint, but a pure-minded woman with noble and human feelings, who comes nearer to us by her very foibles and so arouses our sympathies the more deeply. Dem Menschen ist ein Mensch noch immer lieber als ein Engel, says Lessing 1, and a man endowed with human feelings, though he may have momentarily erred, will engage our sympathetic interest in a higher degree than one superior to all human frailties. The second objection, on the other hand, falls to the ground if we remember that the suddenness of the Maid's affection for Lionel is quite psychological. There is nothing unusual or unnatural in it. From the very beginning he is represented as a valiant and highspirited knight. In the Prologue he is designated as des Löwen Bruder, and in the scene in which the commanders of the allied forces are represented as quarrelling about the cause of their defeat, his bravery comes out most forcibly. That he possessed a handsome and winning presence, we learn from the speech of Queen Isabeau, who, pointing at him, declares

> Gebt mir diesen da, Der mir gefällt, zur Kurzweil und Gesellschaft, Und dann macht, was ihr wollt.

Dignified, valorous, and endowed with pious feelings, he also appears in the pathetic scene representing Talbot's death. Reverentially he reminds the latter of his Creator in the last moments of his life, and then he follows the imperious call to battle. All this shows that the poet has adorned the English commander with the finest qualities, calculated to excite the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Nathan der Weise, l. 163, etc. (C. P. S.).

affectionate admiration of a woman, and that he is fully worthy of the heroine's attachment.

In the fourth act we first witness the Maid's repentance, and at the same time both her justification of her conduct towards Lionel, and her regret at having had imposed upon her a task which is beyond human strength. The sight of the Banner, the symbol of her mission, terrifies her, and the appearance of her two chivalrous suitors, Dunois and La Hire, whom she had before so sternly rejected, only increases her remorse. In the meeting with her sisters the loveableness and modesty of her character appear in most pleasing colours, and it is an exquisite psychological trait that she is inclined to consider her martial achievements as a mere vision, as the creations of a dream. Her father's absence and the description of his melancholy fill her with an ominous foreboding, and when he actually appears, and accuses her of a 'black crime,' she meekly accepts the accusation as a punishment decreed by God, for else it would not have come from her own father. She therefore remains silent when she might have saved herself by a single word, or by a movement of her hand, and wanders forth abandoned and abhorred by her own kindred and friends.

In the fifth and last act the Maid again appears in her full glory; nay, having erred and being purified, she appears greater than ever. Deprived of divine protection and rejected by her fellow-creatures, she has, amidst a tempestuous manifestation of nature, recognized and found her own self. Meekly she allows herself to be taken prisoner and fettered, and she has now so fully overcome her former weakness that when Lionel implores her

Sei die Meine, Und gegen eine Welt beschütz' ich dich,

she has only the stern answer :-

Du bist

Der Feind mir, der verhaszte, meines Volks, Nichts kann gemein sein zwischen dir und mir. With her expiation her strength has returned. She is again the warrior of God, and on hearing that the King, whom she reveres above all, is in danger of becoming a prisoner, she utters a pathetic prayer, breaks the heavy chains, and hurries forth to his rescue. The last scene shows us the Maid's apotheosis. She has conquered herself and conquered the enemy. The King has been freed by her: her task is accomplished, and once more she grasps the Banner, the symbol of her divine mission and of her victories, and amidst a celestial vision she expires with the touching and comforting words,

### Kurz ist der Schmerz, und ewig ist die Freude!

We see then that the Maid has redeemed her character as a prophetess, and to this circumstance it was that Schiller alluded in saying in his above-mentioned letter to Goethe (dated April 3, 1801) that the last act explains the first and rounds off the drama; which remark is in itself a sufficient answer to the censure that the poet ought to have adhered to history by representing the Maid's martyrdom at Rouen. Had he done this, we should have had a miracle-play-a Passionsspiel—and not a tragedy which strongly appeals to our human sympathies, and excites our pity. Moreover, if Schiller had brought the burning of Joan of Arc on the stage, it would have been necessary either to represent her as the victim of sheer fanaticism or of national animosity, and it would have been necessary to cast the odium of her ordeal either on the Church as such, or on the English. Neither of these elements furnish, however, any dramatic motives, and they were, besides, repugnant to Schiller's mode of thought and bent of feeling, as a politician and as a poet; whilst in the way in which he represented the Maid's career from beginning to end he gave us throughout a poetical picture strongly appealing to our sympathies.

The other characters of the drama, although insignificant in comparison with the principal figure, are, nearly all of them, distinctly delineated, and represent certain types. Joan's father, Thibaut, is the regular peasant, such as he probably is all over the world: superstitious, materialistic, and devoid of all elevated sentiments. He is, in addition, rather of a hypochondriac disposition; a trait frequently found among the peasantry, in spite of their fitful outbreaks of boisterous hilarity. Of her two sisters, whose characters are somewhat indicated by their names, Margot, the elder, is more like the father, to whom she is specially attached. She is, besides, conceited, and only rejoices (in the last scenes of Act IV) that she will see her sister in her glory. Quite different is Louison's character. She weds a young peasant from mere affection, and her attachment to Joan is touchingly displayed both in the Prologue and in the scenes at Rheims.

The two other female characters in the drama have been admirably delineated. Agnes Sorel—whose appearance in the play is an anachronism—is otherwise in accordance with history. Both her devotion to Charles VII and her influence over him are authentic. The picture given of Queen Isabeau is perhaps somewhat exaggerated, since there seem to have been some extenuating circumstances in her conduct; but for dramatic expediency she could not have been represented different. At any rate these two female characters bring out the noble character of Joan in stronger relief; the one by comparison and the other by contrast.

The King is described such as he actually was at the beginning of his reign: indolent, effeminate, and pleasure-loving. As a matter of fact he did not believe in Joan's 'divine mission;' a circumstance which the dramatist was naturally obliged to disregard. The Duke of Burgundy's reconciliation with the King in 1429 is an anachronism; but the poet introduced it in the drama in order to show the

Maid's beneficial influence in a marked degree. On the other hand, the changeableness of his mind and other features of his character are accurately portrayed.

Among the three French generals, Dunois, La Hire, and Du Châtel, the first-named stands forth prominently in the drama—as in history. His partiality for Joan is authentic, and in order to show it forcibly, he is represented as unmarried, and, together with the brave La Hire, as one of her suitors. The latter had retired with the terrified court, but Dunois was the last to leave the Maid in her adversity. The delineation of the Archbishop's character is, in its general outlines, true to life. His bearing is throughout cautious and dignified; in fact that of an ecclesiastical dignitary who feels the responsibility of his office. In reality the then Archbishop of Rheims was by no means favourable to Joan of Arc.

The character of the noble-minded and valiant knight Lionel has been described before. Next to him comes, among the English generals, Talbot,

> der mit mörderischem Schwert Die Völker niedermähet in den Schlachten,

and who represents sound common sense. When all are terrified by the Maid's miraculous appearance, he alone remains calm and collected. He appears in a few scenes only; but after Dunois and Lionel, he makes, among all the male characters, the deepest impression upon us. The English Herald, who appears in one short scene only (Act I, sc. II), is, with his blunt speech, a pronounced type of a soldierly messenger. Among the other minor characters in the play, Raimond stands most in the foreground with his faithful attachment and his touching devotion to Joan. He supports and protects her to the last, and on her capture he only leaves her in order to achieve her rescue. The charcoal-burners are very realistically and accurately sketched: good-natured, timid, and superstitious.

There remains to be analyzed one character only-if it may so be called-and that is the Black Knight, of whom Fielitz truly remarks that he is das grosze Fragezeichen der Tragodie, and about whom more perhaps has been written than about the drama as a whole. The introduction of such supernatural agencies in dramatic compositions is, of course, quite legitimate, and has been made use of often enough. The question here is only, Whom does the Black Knight represent, and what was the purport of his warning? Some critics are of opinion that he represents a well-intentioned warning-voice in general; others maintain that the warning symbolizes the conflict in Joan's mind; whilst a number of critics see in the Black Knight the bodily representative of Talbot's Ghost, who uttered the warning in order to make Joan doubt herself, and to confuse her mind. This interpretation seems plausible enough, more especially because, as I said above, in spite of the Maid's endeavour to consider the apparition as a mere phantom sent up from hell in order to shake her courage, the vision has evidently affected her. We do not attach much importance to the circumstance that the parts of Talbot and of the Black Knight used first to be played by one and the same actor, nor to the statement attributed by the prolific writer K. A. Böttiger to Schiller, in the famous apocryphal letter on the present drama 1; but due weight should be given

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Hofrath K. A. Böttiger published, in 1812, in the periodical Minerva, a letter dated 1801, purporting to have been written by Schiller, in which the poet is made to declare distinctly that the Black Knight was Talbot's Ghost. The letter in question has, however, undeniably been proved a forgery. Böttiger simply based it on various remarks he had heard from Schiller's own mouth, which remarks were published in the former's posthumous work, Literarische Zustände und Zeitgenossen, issued in 1838. Some Statements contained in this letter can hardly have come from Schiller himself, as, among others, the curious assertion that he intended to work out the subject of the Jungfrau von Orleans in three different ways, although it seems that for a moment he contem-

to the testimony of the actor H. Schmidt, who says in his Erinnerungen eines Weimarschen Veteranen (p. 98, etc.), that after the reading of the Jungfrau von Orleans by the author the latter declared, 'that he took the liberty of introducing a Ghost, as Shakespeare and Voltaire had done, and that one might assume that it was Talbot's Ghost.' At any rate, the appearance of the Black Knight is quite in harmony with the romantic tenour of the drama and never fails to produce a deep impression on the reader or spectator.

These, then, are the characters which the poet has woven into a brilliant dramatic picture, and there remain only a few words to be said on the Tragedy as a whole.

## III. General Estimate of the Drama.

Schiller's Jungfrau von Orleans has not infrequently been compared with Goethe's Iphigenie auf Tauris. There are certainly some points of similarity between the two dramas, but they are of a general, or rather external nature. The heroines of both are women; and their import is, so to say, the idealization of womanhood. Here, however, the similarity ends. Goethe's Iphigenie is the embodiment of all ideal perfection; she represents the civilizing power of woman in general, and the drama is a glorification of truth. Schiller's Jungfrau von Orleans, on the other hand, exhibits one phase only of inspired and noble womanhood. His drama shows what a pure-minded, devoted woman is individually capable of achieving; it is, therefore, a glorification of enthusiasm. The object of the former drama was, besides, to represent the triumph of civilization over barbarism, and

plated dramatizing the same subject twice. Other remarks, however, can only have been made by Schiller himself, such, for instance, as the one relating to the people's love and veneration of the King in those days, etc. Full information on the forged letter will be found in the writings of Düntzer, Fielitz, Hoffmeister, and Palleske.

<sup>1</sup> A full critical estimate of Goethe's *Iphigenie auf Tauris* will be found in my Introduction to that play published in this Series.

its dénouement is a happy one; whilst the latter delineates a psychological problem—the conflict between duty and passion—and, ending tragically, it verifies Schiller's pathetic saying,

Das ist das Loos des Schönen auf der Erde!

That the two dramas greatly differ as regards their form need hardly be pointed out. Goethe's Iphigenie resembles a pleasing landscape, the beauties of which are harmoniously distributed. The language flows on with rhythmical evenness from the first line to the last. Schiller's Jungfrau von Orleans, however, is like a romantic scene, which charms us by its great variety. The language is Biblical and Homeric, lyrical and martial, and the metre frequently changes. But the greatest difference between the two pieces is to be found in the fact that, whilst Goethe's drama offers a conspicuous example of an amalgamation of the ancient or classical element with the spirit of modern civilization, Schiller's tragedy exhibits a fusion of the classical element with the spirit of romanticism. The blending of those two features has been felicitously indicated by the poet in describing his drama as a Romantische Tragödie, which title fully characterizes the tendency of the play. The action moves in a romantic, not to say mystical world, but it is pervaded by the spirit which prevailed in the classical tragedies. The interference of divine powers through human agencies, and the fatalism which plays so prominent a part in Greek tragedies, are both fully represented in the German play. Miraculous deeds are performed by a woman with the help of divine powers, but she is not a voluntary agent; the great task having been imposed upon her by divine ordinance. The fatalistic element is still more forcibly represented by the events which brought about the calamities of the country, which latter were a natural result of the misdeeds perpetrated by the royal dynasty of France; so that one is involuntarily reminded of the tragic plots in the ancient Greek dramas. Finally, a

reconciliation is effected between the hostile members of the royal house by the Maid, through her purity and simplicity of mind. The poet therefore properly characterizes his tragedy as naiv und pathetisch.

The tendency of the play has, moreover, been fully indicated by Schiller in his various communications (cited above) during the progress of its composition. He constantly accentuated the fact 'that it came from the heart and should appeal to the heart.' This circumstance alone ought to have sufficed to silence those hypercritical writers, who censured the drama, merely because they judged it from their own point of view instead of taking into account the object for which it was written. It was to excite our admiration and pity for the Maid of Orleans 1. This object the author has fully attained, and there is no room for censure of the manner by which he attained it. In this sense it was that I expressed my views on the present drama on a former occasion, 'I do not think that it falls within the scope of criticism to determine the materials on which a poet should work; but its principal function seems to me to be the investigation of this problem:-the poet having chosen such and such materials, and having employed such and such means, has he succeeded in attaining the object he had in view? Putting this question with reference to the Jungfrau von Orleans, the answer must be decidedly in the affirmative. Schiller has fully accomplished the task he set himself in the composition of that drama—the apotheosis of purity of mind strengthened by religious belief, and moved by loyalty and patriotism 2.

I have only to add that in producing the 'poetical rehabilitation' of Joan of Arc, Schiller also had a patriotic object in view. By showing how the enthusiasm of a nation

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Carlyle, in his enthusiastic estimate of the present drama, says, <sup>4</sup> Joanna is the most noble being in tragedy.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> From my Critical Introduction to Schiller's Wilhelm Tell (C. P. S.).

—as represented in the Maid—repelled a foreign invasion, the poet held up a stimulating example to the Germans during one of the most critical periods of their history. He wanted them to consolidate their national union, and for this reason he addressed to them a poetical exhortation which found a more distinct expression a few years later in his Wilhelm Tell. In this sense he put in the mouth of the bravest French general the words:—

Nichtswürdig ist die Nation, die nicht Ihr Alles freudig setzt an ihre Ehre.

Regarded from this point of view, the censure that the poet ought not to have glorified a heroine belonging to a hostile country also falls to the ground. A more stimulating example for emulation he could not have produced, and it became the more effective just because it was derived from a hostile nation.

Some critics have found fault with the present play because, although full of action and dramatic movement, it contains a number of epic, and more especially of lyrical passages; but this is quite in accordance with the varied situations of the drama. Besides, Schiller well knew by what means impressions are produced on the stage. After a performance of his Wallenstein at Weimar, in 1799, he recorded the fact that the purely lyrical passages had produced the deepest impression, and for this reason he made ample use of them in the Jungfrau. To this circumstance Bulwer alluded when he said in his Life of Schiller, 'It appears to us that like the dramas of many great poets, from Byron even to Shakespeare, their highest merit is not that purely dramatic. . . . In point of feeling and conception The Maid of Orleans most engrosses the heart and enlists the fancy.'

No one would like to miss the magnificent epic descriptions of the Duke of Burgundy's army before Orleans (p. 14) and of the battle of Vermanton (p. 51), or the 'Montgomery

Episode' with the solemn senarii; and certainly not any of the lyrical strains placed in the mouth of Joan.

In conclusion we will quote in full the poem entitled, Das Mädchen von Orleans, which Schiller wrote shortly after the completion of the drama, and which appeared in 1802 in the Taschenbuch für Damen. The first stanza is distinctly directed against Voltaire's satirical epic, whilst in the second the poet apostrophizes the Maid, whom he comforts with the consolation that Poetry, who is like herself a simple child of nature, has now surrounded her with a halo—'the heart has created her and she will live for ever.' The third stanza, the first two lines of which form a popular quotation, contains again the comfort that although Momus (the God of Mockery) may entertain the vulgar, noble minds still love the nobler creations:

# Das Mädchen von Orleans.

"Das eble Bilb ber Menschheit zu verhöhnen, Im tiefsten Staube mälzte Dich ber Spott; Krieg führt ber Wiß auf ewig mit bem Schönen, Er glaubt nicht an ben Engel und ben Gott; Dem Herzen will er seine Schätze rauben, Den Wahn befriegt er und verletzt den Glauben.

"Doch, wie Du felbst, aus findlichem Geschlechte, Gelbst eine fromme Schäfrein wie Du, Reicht Dir die Dichtkunst ihre Götterrechte, Schwingt sich mit Dir ben ew'gen Sternen zu. Mit einer Glorie hat sie Dich umgeben, Dich schuf bas herz, Du wirst unsterblich leben. "Es liebt die Welt das Strahlende zu schwärzen, Und das Erhab'ne in den Staub zu zieh'n. Doch fürchte nicht! Es giebt noch schöne Herzen, Die für das Sohe, Herrliche erglüh'n. Den lauten Markt mag Monus unterhalten, Ein edler Sinn liebt edlere Gestalten."

## IV. The Language and the Metre.

Few poets have so designedly, and, we might add, so successfully, adapted the language to the subjects of their productions as was the case with Schiller. In almost all his dramas the treatment varies, and in all of them the language suits the respective subjects, as the shell fits the kernel. In his Jung frau von Orleans it is, above all, brilliant; far more so than in any other of his dramas. The brilliancy and vividness of style is, in fact, the principal characteristic feature of the play, and this to such a degree that critics who find fault with the drama for some reason or other—or even for no reason whatever—candidly confess that the beauties of the language cause them completely to forget the dramatic shortcomings; whilst those who admire the tragedy as a dramatic production declare that the charm of the diction forms an essential element of its excellence 1.

In accordance with the conception of the drama, the language is, in general, impassioned, elevated, and dignified, and at the same time natural and transparent. On the whole two different currents of style may be discovered (as has been pointed out above), the Biblical and the Homeric;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The famous publisher, Georg Joachim Göschen (grandfather of the present First Lord of the Admiralty), after having written to Schiller a long eulogistic letter on the *Jungfrau*, added in a Postscript the enthusiastic exclamation, *Und welch eine schöne Diction!* 

which latter feature fully corresponds with the religious and heroic tenour of the tragedy1. The Biblical style is mostly employed by the Maid herself, or when she is alluded to by any of her adherents. Her language exhibits childlike simplicity of expression with sublimity of thought, now and then intermingled with martial strains. The Biblical style is further used by the archiepiscopal chancellor of the realm, and partly also by Joan's father, when he accuses her of witchcraft. The Homeric language, on the other hand, prevails in the numerous warlike passages throughout, and pre-eminently in the 'Montgomery Episode.' The King speaks, especially in the first act, in melodious lyrical strains, thus recalling the poetry of the Troubadours and the Minnesänger. Agnes Sorel uses the gentle language of a tender and loving woman; whilst that of Oueen Isabeau is the expression of an embittered and rancorous disposition. Lionel's speech is lofty and reveals a noble chivalrous character, and that of Talbot mirrors back a clear-sighted and thoughtful mind, imbued with dauntless bravery.

The metre of the play is blank verse, with occasional poetic licences, which may be met with also in English poetry, such as supernumerary syllables and the substitution of anapæsts or trochees for iambics. Here and there we find lines of more, or of fewer feet than five; which deviations are just as little with Schiller as with Shakespeare the result of careless versification. The most striking deviation from the ordinary metre occurs in the above-mentioned 'Montgomery Episode' (Act ii. scenes 6-8), where the solemn and stately senarii are used in accordance with the Homeric tenour of the scenes. The rhyme has most appropriately been introduced in several instances, a feature which will be

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The Biblical and Homeric passages and reminiscences have been pointed out by several literary historians; more especially by Cholevius, Düntzer, Hoffmeister, and Peppmüller. Cp. in particular the last-named critic's article in Gosche's *Archiv* of 1872, p. 179. On the metre see Belling's *Die Metrik Schiller's*.

familiar enough to English readers. The King uses rhymed verses in his apotheosis of poetry (ll. 476-485). The last speech of Thibaut in the Prologue ends with rhymed lines, and likewise his solemn exhortation addressed to his daughter in Act IV (ll. 2984-5). The Maid employs rhymes at the end of several of her speeches, and they prevail in her magnificent soliloquy at the end of the Prologue, and in her lyrical effusion at the beginning of Act IV. In the latter monologue, which forms one of the most affecting passages of the tragedy, rhymed trochaic stanzas are very effectively used, and greatly relieve the monotony of rhymed or unrhymed iambics.

# V. The Drama as a Stage Play.

It need scarcely be said that Schiller designed his Jungfrau von Orleans, from the very first, as a stage play; and the fact may, besides, be inferred from his remarks to Goethe and Körner during the progress of the composition. Indeed, on sending a copy of his tragedy to the former in April 1801, he added at the same time a list, showing how the parts were to be distributed at the Weimar Theatre. Unfortunately he was to meet at the outset with a great disappointment in the opposition of the Duke Karl August of Weimar to the performance of the play in his capital; although the Duke candidly declared 'that the reading of it had produced on him quite an unexpected effect.' There seem to have been several reasons for the refusal; one of these was the fear that Schiller's noble conception of Joan of Arc would excite the mockery of the members of his court, who were so familiar with Voltaire's Pucelle. The Duke himself was evidently disinclined to witness on the stage an apotheosis of the Maid whom he was in the habit of seeing reflected in the distorting mirror of the French satire. This preliminary difficulty exercised such a discouraging effect upon Schiller that he declared his intention of not putting the piece on the

stage at all. Fortunately Goethe encouraged him anew, and several directors of German theatres, fully sharing his views, were anxious to have the play performed. The Leipzig Theatre may claim the honour of the first performance of Schiller's brilliant tragedy. At the beginning of August 1801, the poet had repaired to Dresden on a visit to Körner, and on the 18th of that month the two friends, Schiller's wife and his sister-in-law, Caroline von Wolzogen, saw the first representation of the *Jungfrau von Orleans*. At the end of the first act the whole of the audience rose, and amidst the greatest enthusiasm, repeatedly uttered the exclamation: *Es lebe Friedrich Schiller!* whilst the orchestra joined in spontaneously with a flourish of trumpets and the beating of drums.

A most touching ovation, moreover, was bestowed on the poet when he left the theatre. The spectators ranged themselves in two rows—the men uncovering their heads, and parents lifting up their children to point out to them the author of the Jungfrau von Orleans. The crowd observed a respectful and reverential silence, a token of admiration doubtless far more eloquent than the most boisterous manifestations of enthusiasm. The audience were too deeply moved to indulge in exclamations; they felt inspired and elevated as if they had come from a house of worship.

Since that memorable performance Schiller's Jungfrau von Orleans has remained a favourite piece on the German stage. It is always performed when there is an actress capable of playing the grand part of the Jungfrau, and it never fails to excite the greatest enthusiasm among the audience. After the play had been acted at the principal German theatres and met with universal approval, the Duke was obliged to yield, and he consented, although rather reluctantly, to a representation of the Jungfrau on the Weimar stage 1. It was performed there for the first time on April

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Beside the above-mentioned reasons for withholding the brilliant tragedy from the Weimar stage, the Duke seemed to have had some

23, 1803. Referring to this performance Schiller wrote to Körner under date of May 12:—

Das Stück . . . hat einen ganz ungewöhnlichen Erfolg gehabt. Alles ist davon electrisirt worden!

And this impression it makes to the present day.

Representation on the stage paved the way for the popularity of Schiller's Jung frau von Orleans, and reprints followed in rapid succession. In 1805 the author transferred the copyright to the celebrated firm of Cotta, who published the play, with other pieces, in a volume entitled Theater, after the text had been revised by the author and divided into scenes 1. Since then it has become in Germany and abroad, one of the most popular of Schiller's works, and it was translated into almost every European language: several times into French. The first French prose translation was made by C. F. Cramer as early as 1802, and the second with the German text opposite, in 1815, by J. B. Daulnoy, the French teacher of Heine at Düsseldorf 2. The last one, by M. Ad. Regnier, published in 1880, deserves special praise for general accuracy. The English versions are all in verse. The first, by J. E. D. Bethune, was published in 1835. Several other translations soon followed, which is

personal objections about the cast of the play. It was evidently difficult to find an actress who would in all respects be welcome to the public as the representative of the inspired warrior-maid, and who was capable of evincing heroic enthusiasm, mingled with warmth of feeling. Nevertheless the tragedy aroused great enthusiasm, even when inadequately performed. Cp. on the various performances of the play during Schiller's life-time, Düntzer's Erläuterungen.

<sup>1</sup> A full account of the various editions of the Jungfrau has been given by W. Vollmer in Vol. XIII of the Historisch-Kritische Ausgabe, and in the same learned critic's separate edition of the drama published in 1879. In both editions there will also be found the various readings, some of which I have mentioned in the notes.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Cp. Heine's Prosa (C.P.S.), p. 66, 1. 5. n.

a striking proof of the high estimate in which the work is held by Englishmen.

In France several unsuccessful attempts have been made to dramatize the heroic career and tragic end of Jeanne d'Arc. Some of them owe more or less to the great German drama, especially the tragedy published in 1843 by M. Th. de Puymaigre. There are also a number of reminiscences from Schiller to be found in M. P. I. Barbier's Jeanne d'Arc, written in 1869, and performed for the first time at Paris in 1873. This operatic, or rather spectacular play, which is nothing more than a chronicle put in rhymes, owes its popularity to the music set to it by the composer of Faust, and to ephemeral histrionic skill. French literature cannot vet boast of a poetical production of sterling merit in praise of the national heroine; so that Mme de Staël's reproach on this subject, addressed to her countrymen in her appreciative sketch of Schiller's drama, still holds good 1. It was reserved for a German poet to surround with an imperishable poetical halo the brow of the Maid of Orleans.

<sup>1</sup> De l'Allemagne, T. I, chap. xix.

Die

# Jungfrau bon Orleans

Gine Romantische Tragodie

nog

Schiller

# Personen.

Rarl ber Siebente, Ronig von Franfreich. Ronigin Ifabeau, feine Mutter. Manes Sorel, feine Beliebte. Philipp ber Gute, Bergog von Burgund. Graf Dunois, Baftard von Orleans. La Sire, fonigliche Officiere. Du Chatel. Erzbifchof von Rheime. Chatillon, ein burgundischer Ritter. Raoul, ein lothringischer Ritter. Talbot, Felbherr ber Englander. Lionel. englische Seerführer. Waftelf, Montgomern, ein Ballifer. Rathsherren von Orleans. Gin englischer Berold. Thibaut b' Arc, ein reicher Landmann. Margot, Louison, feine Töchter. Johanna, Stienne, Claude Marie, } ihre Freier. Raimond. Bertrand, ein anderer Landmann. Die Erideinung eines ich margen Ritters. Robler und Roblerweib. Coldaten und Bolf, fonigliche Rronbediente, Bi: icoffe. Monde, Maridalle, Magiftrateperfonen, Sofleute und andere ftumme Personen im Gefolge bes Kronungezuges

### THE PROLOGUE.

#### ARGUMENT.

THIBAUT D'ARC, a wealthy farmer, fearing that France, which has been victoriously overrun by the English, will soon be under foreign sway, has resolved to provide for his daughters by marrying them to men who, in the distress of war, would be their natural protectors. His eldest daughter, Margot, he gives to her wealthy suitor Etienne, and his second daughter, Louison, he consents to wed to her wooer Claude Marie, though he is less favoured by fortune. Margot and Louison embrace their youngest sister, Joan, and the former implores her to follow their example by giving her hand to her suitor Raimond (Scene 1).

Thibaut reproaches Joan with causing him grief by refusing to wed Raimond, who had been wooing her for some time in silent devotion. He severely blames her cold reserve which, at her time of life, points to a grave aberration of nature. Raimond attributes Joan's demeanour to her loftiness of mind; but Thibaut cannot approve her fleeing the cheerful society of her sisters, and haunting weird places in the solemn midnight hour. Raimond avers that it was the Holy Image which attracted Joan to the haunted spot, and not the work of Satan. Thibaut demurs and relates a dream which warningly revealed to him his daughter's aspirations of pride, and, on Raimond's alleging that Joan humbly serves her sisters and spreads round her blessing and prosperity by the performance of the severest tasks, Thibaut rejoins that it was just that inconceivable prosperity which fills him with a strange horror. He concludes with a warning to his daughter not to continue her mysterious practices, and above all to avoid solitude (Scene 2),

The countryman Bertrand arrives with a helmet in his

hands. Both Raimond and Thibaut are surprised at his bringing that evil token of war into a region of peace, and Bertrand relates that, having made his way through a dense crowd of fugitives at Vaucouleurs, whither they had fled from Orleans through the stress of war, a gipsy woman forced upon him the helmet. Ioan of Arc exclaims that 'the helmet belongs to her,' and snatches it from Bertrand's hands. Raimond, to appease Thibaut's discontent, tells him that the warlike ornament suits his daughter well, as she is endowed with manly courage, and had once even snatched a lamb from the jaws of a fierce wolf. Bertrand continues to give an account of the disasters of the French army, and, on hearing the unfortunate tidings, Joan puts the helmet on her head. Bertrand relates that the King is staying at Chinon with scanty troops, who are all paralyzed by fear. One single knight only is reported to lead to the King sixteen banners. On Joan's inquiries he adds that his name was Baudricour, and that his halting-place is at Vaucouleurs, the inhabitants of which had, in their helpless condition, resolved to surrender to the Duke of Burgundy. Joan, on hearing this, declaims with enthusiastic fervour against any treaties and surrender. She prophesies that a maiden will drive the foreign foe from the land before the next full moon, and utters a prophetic vision of the appearance of a dove that will drive away the vultures who are devastating the country. Thibaut is surprised at the warlike spirit which animates his daughter, but Bertrand attributes her inspiration to the aspect of the helmet. After Joan has given vent to her indignation at the thought that beautiful France should become a prey to the enemy, Thibaut declares himself ready to submit to the ordinances of heaven (Scene 3).

Joan of Arc addresses an inspired and touching farewell to her native place which she is about to leave for ever, for she has received the spirit's call to go forth, clad in steel, to free her country from the enemy, and crown the King of France at Rheims (Scene 4).

# Prolog.

## Gine landliche Begend.

Born gur Rechten ein Seiligenbild in einer Rapelle; gur Linken eine hohe Giche.

## Erfter Auftritt.

Thibaut b'Arc. Seine brei Tochter. Drei junge Schäfer, ibre Freier.

# Thibaut.

Ja, liebe Nachbarn! Beute find wir noch Frangosen, freie Burger noch und herren Des alten Bobens, ben bie Bater pflügten; Wer weiß, wer morgen über uns befiehlt! Denn aller Orten läßt ber Engelländer Gein fleabaft Banner fliegen ; feine Roffe Berftampfen Franfreichs blübende Gefilde. Paris bat ibn als Sieger ichon empfangen, Und mit ber alten Krone Dagoberts Schmudt es ben Sprögling eines fremben Stamms. Der Enfel unfrer Ronige muß irren Enterbt und flüchtig burch fein eignes Reich, Und wider ibn im Beer ber Weinde fampft Sein nächster Better und fein erfter Pair, Ja, feine Rabenmutter führt es an. 15

5

Rings brennen Dörfer, Städte. Näher stets Und näher wälzt sich der Verheerung Rauch Un diese Thäler, die noch friedlich ruhn. —Drum, liebe Nachbarn, hab' ich mich mit Gott Entschlossen, weil ich's heute noch vermag, Die Töchter zu versorgen; denn das Weib Bedarf in Kriegesnöthen des Beschützers, Und treue Lieb' bilft alle Lasten beben.

(Bu bem erften Schafer.)

-- Kommt, Etienne! Ihr werbt um meine Margot. Die Ücker grenzen nachbarlich zusammen, Die Herzen stimmen überein—bas stiftet Ein gutes Ehband!

(Bu bem zweiten.)

Claube Marie! Ihr schweigt, Und meine Louison schlägt die Augen nieder? Werd' ich zwei Gerzen trennen, die sich fanden, Weil Ihr nicht Schätze mir zu bieten habt? Wer hat jett Schätze? Haus und Scheune sind Des nächsten Feindes oder Feuers Raub—Die treue Bruft des braven Manns allein Ift ein sturmfestes Dach in diesen Zeiten.

Louison.

Mein Vater !

Claude Marie. Meine Louison!

Louison (Johanna umarmend).

Liebe Schwester!

20

25

30

35

\*\*\*

Thibaut.

Ich gebe Teber breißig Acker Landes Und Stall und Hof und eine Heerde-Gott Hat mich gesegnet, und fo fegn' er euch!

40

45

50

55

Margot (Johanna umarmend). Erfreue unfern Bater. Nimm ein Beispiel! Laß biesen Tag brei frohe Bande schließen.

Thibaut.

Geht! Machet Anstalt! Morgen ist die Hochzeit; Ich will, das ganze Dorf soll sie mit feiern. (Die zwei Baare gehen Arm in Arm geschlungen ab.)

## 3weiter Auftritt.

Thibaut. Raimond. Johanna.

Thibaut.

Jeannette, beine Schwestern machen Hochzeit, Ich seh' sie glücklich, sie erfreun mein Alter; Du, meine Jüngste, machst mir Gram und Schmerz.

Raimond.

Was fällt Euch ein! Was scheltet Ihr die Tochter? Thibaut.

Hier bieser wacker Jüngling, bem sich keiner Bergleicht im ganzen Dorf, ber Treffliche, Er hat dir seine Neigung zugewendet Und wirbt um dich, schon ist's der dritte Herbst, Mit stillem Wunsch, mit herzlichem Bemühn; Du stößest ihn verschlossen, kalt zurück, Noch sonst ein andrer von den Hirten allen Mag dir ein gütig Lächeln abgewinnen.

— Ich sehe dich in Jugendfülle prangen, Dein Lenz ist da, es ist die Zeit der Hosssmung, Entsaltet ist die Blume deines Leibes;

60

65

70

75

80

85

Doch stets vergebens harr' ich, daß die Blume Der garten Lieb' aus ihrer Knospe breche Und freudig reife zu der goldnen Frucht! D, das gefällt mir nimmermehr und beutet Auf eine schwere Irrung ber Natur! Das herz gefällt mir nicht, das streng und kalt Sich zuschließt in ben Jahren bes Gefühls.

# Raimond.

Laßt's gut sein, Bater Arc! Laßt sie gewähren!
Die Liebe meiner tresslichen Johanna
Ist eine edle, zarte Himmelsfrucht,
Und still allmählich reist das Köstliche!
Jett liebt sie noch zu wohnen auf den Bergen,
Und von der freien Geide fürchtet sie
Herabzusteigen in das niedre Dach
Der Menschen, wo die engen Sorgen wohnen.
Oft seh' ich ihr aus tiesem Thal mit stillem
Erstaunen zu, wenn sie auf hoher Trist
In Mitte ihrer Heerde ragend steht,
Mit edelm Leibe, und den ernsten Blick
Herabsenste auf der Erde kleine Länder.
Da scheint sie mir was Höh'res zu bedeuten,
Und dünst mir's oft, sie stamm' aus andern Zeiten.

### Thibaut.

Das ift es, was mir nicht gefallen will!
Sie flieht ber Schwestern fröhliche Gemeinschaft,
Die öben Berge sucht sie auf, verlässet
Ihr nächtlich Lager vor bem Hahnenruf,
Und in der Schreckensstunde, wo der Mensch
Sich gern vertraulich an den Menschen schleicht sie, gleich dem einstedlerischen Bogel,

IIO

Beraus ins graulich buftre Geisterreich Der Nacht, tritt auf ben Kreuzweg bin und pfleat Gebeime Zweisprach mit ber Luft bes Berges. Warum erwählt fie immer biefen Ort 90 Und treibt gerade hieber ihre Beerde? 3ch febe fie zu gangen Stunden finnend Dort unter bem Druibenbaume fiten. Den alle gludliche Geschöpfe fliehn. Denn nicht geheur ift's bier ; ein bofes Wefen 95 Bat feinen Wohnsit unter biefem Baum Schon feit ber alten grauen Beibenzeit. Die Alltesten im Dorf erzählen sich Bon biefem Baume fchauerhafte Mabren ; Geltsamer Stimmen muntersamen Rlang 100 Bernimmt man oft aus feinen buftern 3meigen. Ich felbst, als mich in später Dammrung einst Der Weg an biefem Baum vorüberführte, Sab' ein gespenstisch Weib bier fiten febn. Das ftredte mir aus weit gefaltetem 105 Gewande langfam eine burre Sand Entgegen, gleich als minft' es; boch ich eilte Fürbag, und Gott befahl ich meine Geele.

#### Raimond

(auf bas Seiligenbild in ber Kapelle zeigenb). Des Gnabenbildes fegenreiche Nah, Das hier bes himmels Frieden um sich streut, Nicht Satans Werk führt Eure Tochter ber.

### Thibaut.

O nein, nein! Nicht vergebens zeigt fich's mir In Träumen an und ängstlichen Gesichten. Zu breien Malen hab' ich sie gesehn Bu Rheims auf unfrer Ronige Stuble figen, 115 Gin funfelnd Diadem von fieben Sternen Auf ihrem Saupt, bas Scepter in ber Sand, Mus bem brei weiße Lilien entsprangen, Und ich, ihr Bater, ihre beiben Schweftern Und alle Fürften, Grafen, Ergbischöfe, 120 Der Rönig felber, neigten fich vor ibr. Die fommt mir folder Glang in meine Gutte? D, bas bedeutet einen tiefen Fall! Sinnbilblich ftellt mir biefer Warnungstraum Das eitle Trachten ibres Bergens bar. 125 Gie schämt fich ihrer Niedrigfeit - meil Gott Mit reicher Schonbeit ihren Leib geschmuckt, Mit boben Wundergaben fie gesegnet Bor allen Sirtenmabchen biefes Thals, Co nabrt fie fund'gen Sochmuth in bem Bergen, 130 Und Sochmuth ift's, wodurch die Engel fielen, Boran ber Sollengeift ben Menschen faßt. Maimond.

Wer hegt bescheidnern, tugendlichern Sinn, Alls Eure fromme Tochter? Ift sie's nicht, Die ihren ältern Schwestern freudig dient? Sie ist die hochbegabteste von allen; Doch seht Ihr sie, wie eine niedre Magd, Die schwersten Pflichten still gehorsam üben, Und unter ihren Händen wunderbar Gedeihen Euch die Heerden und die Saaten; Um Alles, was sie schafft, ergießet sich Ein unbegreislich überschwänglich Glück.

Thibaut.

135

140

Ja mohl! Ein unbegreiflich Glud-Mir fommt Gin eigen Grauen an bei biefem Gegen!

—Michts mehr bavon. Ich schweige. Ich will schweigen; Soll ich mein eigen theures Kind anklagen? 146
Ich kann nichts thun, als warnen, für sie beten!

Doch warnen muß ich—Fliehe diesen Baum,
Bleib nicht allein und grabe keine Wurzeln

Um Mitternacht, bereite keine Tränke 150

Und schreibe keine Zeichen in den Sand—

Leicht aufzurigen ist das Reich der Geister,
Sie liegen wartend unter dünner Decke,

Und leise hörend stürmen sie heraus.

Bleib nicht allein, denn in der Wüste trat 155

Der Satansengel selbst zum Gerrn des Himmels.

### Dritter Auftritt.

Bertrand tritt auf, einen helm in her hand. Thibaut. Raimond. Johanna.

#### Raimond.

Still! Da fommt Bertrand aus ber Stabt zurud. Sieh, mas er trägt!

### Bertrand.

Ihr staunt mich an, ihr seid Verwundert ob des seltsamen Geräthes In meiner Hand.

### Thibaut.

Das sind wir. Saget an, 160 Wie kamt Ihr zu bem helm, was bringt Ihr uns Das bose Zeichen in die Friedensgegend?

(Ichanna, welche in beiben vorigen Seenen ftill und ohne Antheil auf ber Seite gestanden, wird aufmerffam und tritt naber.)

#### Bertrand.

Raum meiß ich felbst zu fagen, wie bas Ding Mir in die Sand gerieth. 3ch batte eifernes Gerath mir eingefauft zu Baucouleurs; 165 Ein großes Drängen fant ich auf bem Markt, Denn flücht'ges Bolf mar eben angelangt Bon Orleans mit bofer Kriegespoft. Im Aufruhr lief bie gange Stadt gusammen, Und als ich Bahn mir mache burche Gewühl, 170 Da tritt ein braun Bobemermeib mich an Mit biesem Belm, faßt mich ins Aluge scharf Und fpricht: "Gefell, Ihr fuchet einen Belm, Ich weiß, Ihr suchet einen. Da! Nehmt bin! Um ein Geringes fteht er Guch zu Raufe." 175 - Gebt zu ben Langenfnechten," fagt' ich ibr, "Ich bin ein Landmann, brauche nicht bes Belmes." Sie aber ließ nicht ab und fagte ferner: "Rein Mensch vermag zu fagen, ob er nicht Des Belmes braucht. Ein stählern Dach fürs Saupt 180 3ft jeto mehr merth, als ein fteinern Saus." So trieb fie mich burch alle Gaffen, mir Den Selm aufnöthigend, ben ich nicht wollte. Ich fab ben Belm, bag er fo blank und schon Und murbig eines ritterlichen Saupts, 185 Und ba ich zweifelnd in ber hand ihn mog, Des Abenteuers Geltfamteit bebentenb, Da mar bas Weib mir aus ben Mugen, ichnell, Sinmeggeriffen batte fie ber Strom Des Bolfes, und ber Selm blieb mir in Sanden. 100

Johanna (rafch und begierig barnach greifenb). Gebt mir ben helm!

Bertrand.

Was frommt Guch bies Geräthe?

Das ift fein Schmuck für ein jungfräulich Saupt.

Johanna (entreißt ihm ben Belm).

Mein ift ber Belm, und mir gehört er gu.

Thibaut.

Was fällt bem Mabchen ein?

Raimonb.

Lagt ihr ben Willen!

Wohl ziemt ihr dieser kriegerische Schmuck,

Denn ihre Brust verschließt ein männlich Herz.

Denkt nach, wie sie den Tigerwolf bezwang,

Das grimmig wilde Thier, das unsre Geerden

Berwüstete, den Schrecken aller Hirten.

Sie ganz allein, die löwenherz'ge Jungfrau,

Stritt mit dem Wolf und rang das Lamm ihm ab,

Das er im blut'gen Nachen schon davon trug.

Welch tapfres Haupt auch dieser Helm bedeckt,

Er kann kein würdigeres zieren!

Thibaut (gu Bertrand).

Sprecht!

Welch neues Kriegesunglück ist geschehn? Was brachten jene Flüchtigen?

205

Bertranb.

Gott helfe

Dem König und erbarme sich bes Landes! Geschlagen sind wir in zwei großen Schlachten, Mitten in Frankreich steht der Feind, verloren Sind alle Länder bis an die Loire—
Jest hat er seine ganze Macht zusammen Geführt, womit er Orleans belagert.

210

Thibaut.

Gott schütze ben König!

#### Bertrand.

Unermeßliches

215

220

225

230

235

Geschüt ift aufgebracht von allen Enden, Und wie ber Bienen bunkelnde Geschwader Den Rorb umidmarmen in bes Commers Tagen, Die aus geschwärzter Luft bie Beuschredwolfe Berunterfällt und meilenlang bie Felber Berectt in unabsebbarem Gewimmel, Co gon fich eine Rriegesmolfe aus Bon Bolfern über Orleans' Gefilbe, Und von ber Sprachen unverständlichem Gemisch verworren bumpf erbrauft bas Lager. Denn auch ber mächtige Burgund, ber Lander= Gemaltige, bat feine Mannen alle Berbeigeführt, Die Lütticher, Luxemburger, Die Bennegauer, Die vom Lande Mamur, Und bie bas glückliche Brabant bewohnen, Die upp'gen Genter, bie in Sammt und Geibe Stolzieren, Die von Geeland, beren Städte Gich reinlich aus bem Deeresmaffer beben, Die beerbenmelfenden Sollander, bie Bon Utrecht, ja vom augerften Beftfriesland, Die nach bem Gispol ichaun-fie folgen alle Dem Beerbann bes gewaltig berrichenben Burgund und wollen Orleans bezwingen.

## Thibaut.

D bes unselig jammervollen Zwifts, Der Frankreichs Waffen wiber Frankreich wendet!

## Bertrand.

Auch fie, Die alte Königin, fieht man, Die ftolze Ifabeau, die Baverfürstin, In Stahl gefleibet burch bas Lager reiten, Mit gift'gen Stachelmorten alle Bolfer Bur Wuth aufregen miber ihren Cobn, Den fie in ihrem Mutterschoof getragen !

240

# Thibaut.

Fluch treffe fie, und moge Gott fie einft Wie jene ftolze Jejabel verderben !

245

## Rertrand.

Der fürchterliche Galsburg, ber Mauern-Bertrummerer, führt bie Belagrung an, Mit ibm des Lowen Bruder Lionel Und Talbot, ber mit morberischem Schwert Die Bolfer niedermähet in ben Schlachten. In frechem Muthe haben fie geschworen, Der Schmach zu weiben alle Jungfrauen Und, mas bas Schwert geführt, bem Schwert zu opfern. Dier hobe Marten baben fie erbaut, Die Staot ju überragen; oben fpaht Graf Salabury mit mordbegier'gem Blid, Und gablt ben ichnellen Wandrer auf ben Gaffen. Biel taufend Rugeln ichon von Centners Laft Sind in Die Stadt geschleubert, Rirchen liegen Bertrümmert, und ber fonigliche Thurm Bon Notre Dame beugt fein erhabnes Saupt. Much Bulvergange baben fie gegraben, Und über einem Sollenreiche ftebt

250

265

270

275

280

285

Die bange Stabt, gewärtig jebe Stunde, Daß es mit Donners Krachen fich entzunde. (Johanna horcht mit gespannter Aufmerksamkeit und fest fich ben helm auf.)

Thibaut.

Wo aber waren benn bie tapfern Tegen Saintrailles, La Sire und Frankreichs Brustwehr, Der helbenmüth'ge Bastarb, baß ber Feind So allgewaltig reißend vorwärts brang?
Wo ist ber König selbst, und sieht er mußig Des Reiches Noth und seiner Städte Fall?

Bertrand.

Bu Chinon halt ber König seinen Hof, Es sehlt an Bolk, er kann bas Feld nicht halten. Was nüht ber Führer Muth, ber Helden Arm, Wenn bleiche Furcht die Heere lahmt?
Ein Schrecken, wie von Gott herabgesandt, Hat auch die Bruft ber Tapfersten ergriffen. Umsonst erschallt ber Fürsten Aufgebot.
Wie sich die Schase bang zusammendrängen, Wenn sich des Wolfes Heulen hören läßt, So such der Franke, seines alten Ruhms Vergessend, nur die Sicherheit der Burgen.
Ein einz ger Ritter nur, hört' ich erzählen, Hab' eine schwache Mannschaft ausgebracht und zieh' dem König zu mit sechzehn Fahnen.

Johanna (schnell).

Die heißt ber Ritter?

Bertrand. Baudricour. Doch schwerlich

Möcht' er bes Feinbes Runbschaft hintergebn, Der mit zwei Seeren feinen Fersen folgt. Johanna.

Do halt ber Ritter? Cagt mir's, wenn Ihr's miffet. 290

Er fteht kaum eine Tagereise weit Von Baucouleurs.

Thibaut (zu Ichanna).

Was fümmert's bich! Du fragst Nach Dingen, Mabchen, bie bir nicht geziemen.

## Bertrand.

Weil nun der Feind so mächtig und kein Schutz Bom König mehr zu hoffen, haben fie 295 Zu Vaucouleurs einmüthig den Beschluß Gesaßt, sich dem Burgund zu überzeben. So tragen wir nicht fremdes Joch und bleiben Beim alten Königsstamme—ja, vielleicht Zur alten Krone sallen wir zurück, 300 Wenn einst Burgund und Frankreich sich versöhnen.

# Johanna (in Begeisterung).

Nichts von Verträgen! Nichts von Uebergabe!
Der Retter naht, er rüftet sich zum Kampf.
Bor Orleans soll bas Glück des Feindes scheitern!
Sein Maß ist voll, er ist zur Ernte reif.
Wit ihrer Sichel wird die Jungfrau kommen,
Und seines Stolzes Saaten niedermähn;
Herab vom Himmel reißt sie seinen Ruhm,
Den er hoch an den Sternen ausgehangen.
Berzagt nicht! Fliebet nicht! Denn eh der Roggen
Gelb wird, eh sich die Mondesscheibe füllt,
Wird kein engländisch Roß mehr aus den Wellen
Der prächtig strömenden Loire trinken.

#### Bertranb.

Ach! Es geschehen feine Wunder mehr!

## Johanna.

Es geschehn noch Wunder—Eine weiße Taube Wird fliegen und mit Ablerskühnheit diese Geier Anfallen, die das Baterland zerreißen.
Darnieder kämpsen wird sie diesen stolzen Burgund, den Reichsverräther, diesen Talbot, Den himmelstürmend hunderthändigen; Und diesen Salsbury, den Tempelschänder, Und diese frechen Inselwohner alle Wie eine Geerde Lämmer vor sich jagen.
Der Herr wird mit ihr sein, der Schlachten Gott.
Sein zitterndes Geschöpf wird er erwählen, Durch eine zarte Jungsrau wird er sich Berberrlichen, denn er ist der Allmächt'ge!

# ziumami ge :

315

325

330

335

Bas für ein Geift ergreift bie Dirn'?

#### Raimond.

Thibaut.

# Es ist

Der helm, ber sie so kriegerisch beseelt. Seht Eure Tochter an! Ihr Auge blitt, Und glühend Feuer sprühen ihre Wangen!

#### Johanna.

Dies Reich soll fallen? Dieses Land des Ruhms, Das schönste, das die ew'ge Sonne sieht In ihrem Lauf, das Baradies der Länder, Das Gott liebt, wie den Apfel seines Auges, Die Fesseln tragen eines fremden Bolks! — hier scheiterte der Heiten Macht. hier war

# Prolog. 3. Auftritt.

19

Das erste Kreuz, bas Gnadenbild erhöht, Hier ruht ber Staub bes heil gen Ludewig, Von hier aus ward Jerusalem erobert.

340

# Bertrand (erstaunt).

Hört ihre Rebe! Woher schöpfte sie Die hohe Offenbarung?—Bater Arc! Euch gab Gott eine wundervolle Tochter!

# Johanna.

Wir sollen keine eignen Könige	
Mehr haben, feinen eingebornen Berrn-	345
Der König, ber nie ftirbt, foll aus ber Welt	
Berichminden-ber ben beil'gen Pflug beschütt,	
Der bie Trift beschützt und fruchtbar macht die Erbe,	
Der die Leibeignen in die Freiheit führt,	
Der bie Städte freudig stellt um seinen Ihron-	350
Der bem Schwachen beisteht und ben Bofen schreckt,	
Der ben Reid nicht kennet - benn er ift ber Größte -	
Der ein Mensch ist und ein Engel ber Erbarmung	
uf der feindsel'gen Erde. — Denn der Thron	
Der Könige, ber von Golde schimmert, ist	355
Das Obdach ber Verlassenen — hier steht	
Die Macht und die Barmherzigkeit-es gittert	
Der Schulvige, vertrauend naht sich ber Gerechte	
Und scherzet mit den Löwen um den Thron!	
Der fremde Ronig, ber von außen fommt,	360
Dem feines Uhnherrn beilige Gebeine	
In diesem Lande ruhn, fann er es lieben?	
Der nicht jung mar mit unsern Junglingen,	
Dem unfre Worte nicht zum Bergen tonen,	
Rann er ein Bater fein zu feinen Gobnen ?	365

# Thibaut.

Gott ichute Frankreich und ben König! Wir Sind friedliche Landleute, miffen nicht Das Schwert zu führen, noch bas friegerische Roß Bu tummeln.—Lagt uns fill gehorchend barren, Wen uns ber Sieg zum König geben mird. 370 Das Glück ber Schlachten ift bas Urtheil Gottes. Und unfer Berr ift, wer die beil'ge Delung Empfängt und fich die Kron' auffest zu Rheims. - Rommt an die Arbeit! Rommt! Und benke Jeder Mur an das Nachste! Laffen mir die Großen, 375 Der Erde Fürsten um die Erde loosen ; Wir können ruhig die Zerstörung schauen, Denn fturmfest fteht ber Boben, ben wir bauen. Die Flamme brenne unfre Dorfer nieber, Die Saat gerstampfe ihrer Rosse Tritt, 380 Der neue Leng bringt neue Sagten mit. Und schnell erftebn die leichten Sutten wieder! (Alle außer ber Jungfrau geben ab.)

# Vierter Auftritt.

Johanna allein.

385

390

Lebt wohl, ihr Berge, ihr geliebten Triften,
Ihr traulich stillen Thäler, lebet wohl!
Iohanna wird nun nicht mehr auf euch wandeln,
Iohanna sagt euch ewig Lebewohl!
Ihr Wiesen, die ich wässerte, ihr Bäume,
Die ich gepflanzet, grünet fröhlich fort!
Lebt wohl, ihr Grotten und ihr fühlen Brunnen!
Du Echo, holde Stimme dieses Thals,

Die oft mir Antwort gab auf meine Lieber, Johanna geht, und nimmer kehrt sie wieder!

Ihr Plätze alle meiner ftillen Freuben, Euch lass' ich hinter mir auf immerdar!
Berstreuet euch, ihr Lämmer, auf der Heiben!
Ihr seid jetzt eine hirtenlose Schaar,
Denn eine andre Geerde muß ich weiden
Dort auf dem blut'gen Felde der Gesahr.
So ist des Geistes Ruf an mich ergangen,
Mich treibt nicht eitles, irdisches Verlangen.

395

400

Denn ber zu Mosen auf bes Horebs Höhen Im feur'gen Busch sich flammend niederließ Und ihm befahl, vor Pharao zu stehen, Der einst den frommen Knaben Isai's, Den Hirten, sich zum Streiter ausersehen, Der stets den Hirten gnädig sich bewieß, Er sprach zu mir aus dieses Baumes Zweigen: "Geb bin! Du sollst auf Erden für mich zeugen.

405

"In rauhes Erz sollst du die Glieder schnüren, Mit Stahl bedecken deine zarte Brust;
Nicht Männerliebe darf dein Herz berühren
Mit sündigen Flammen eitler Erdenlust.
Nie wird der Brautkranz deine Locke zieren,
Dir blüht kein lieblich Kind an deiner Brust;
Doch werd' ich dich mit kriegerischen Ehren,
Bor allen Erdenfrauen dich verklären.

410

415

"Denn wenn im Kampf bie Muthigsten verzagen, Wenn Frankreichs lettes Schicksal nun sich naht, Dann wirst bu meine Driftamme tragen Und, wie bie rasche Schnitterin die Saat,

Den ftolgen Ueberwinder niederschlagen; Umwälzen wirst du seines Glückes Rad, Errettung bringen Frankeichs Geldensöhnen Und Rheims befrein und beinen König frönen!"

Ein Zeichen hat der Himmel mir verheißen, Er sendet mir den Gelm, er kommt von ihm, Mit Götterkraft berühret mich sein Eisen, Und mich durchstammt der Nuth der Cherubim; Ins Kriegsgewühl hinein will es mich reißen, Es treibt mich fort mit Sturmes Ungestüm; Den Feldruf hör' ich mächtig zu mir dringen, Das Schlachtroß steigt, und die Trompeten klingen.

(Sie geht ab.)

425

# ARGUMENT.

#### ACT L

COUNT DUNOIS declares to Du Châtel his intention to leave the cause of the King, who, while the enemy takes possession of the country, and even threatens Orleans, wastes his time at Chinon in festivities, in honour of Agnes Sorel (Scene 1).

King Charles VII enters, and announcing the news that the Connétable of France has sent back his sword, he declares his delight at being rid of an ill-humoured and constantly cavilling man. Dunois reproaches the King with being so easily resigned to the loss of so valorous a man, but the latter taunts him with being out of humour. Turning to Du Châtel, the King commands him to present gold chains to some minstrels who have been sent to him by King René; but Du Châtel informs him that the royal treasury is exhausted, and that there are no means of raising any money. Dunois resumes his taunts that the King is idling away his time in inactivity, instead of fighting for the crown of his ancestors, when three town-councillors from Orleans are announced (Scene 2).

The magistrates inform the King that, pressed by the enemy, the commander, Count Rochepierre, has agreed with the latter to surrender the town, unless it is relieved by an army within twelve days; and they now come to implore for help. At the same time a knight brings the news that the Scotch troops threaten to leave unless they receive at once the arrears of their pay. The King exclaims in despair that he is ready to shed his blood for his subjects, but he is destitute of all resources and of soldiers (Scene 3).

Agnes Sorel, having heard of the intended defection of the troops, enters with a casket of jewels which she forces upon Du Châtel, asking him to turn them into money and to pledge her estates, in order to satisfy the troops. The King is deeply touched by her sacrifices, but Dunois considers them bootless. Agnes Sorel exhorts the King to relinquish the life of luxury and pleasure in order to regain his crown, declaring herself ready to share with him all dangers and privations. The King sees in this offer the fulfilment of a prophecy that through a woman he would be victorious over his enemies. He also hopes much from the dissensions which have broken out between the English lords and the Duke of Burgundy. He has sent La Hire to the latter with a conciliatory message, and hourly expects his return. At these words Du Châtel announces the Knight's arrival (Scene 4).

La Hire reports that the Duke of Burgundy asked for the surrender of Du Châtel, the murderer of his father, before he would listen to any overtures, and also that he declined to see the contest decided by a single combat between the King and himself. La Hire continues to relate that the French Parliament, having declared the King and his dynasty to have forfeited the throne, Henry VI, the infant King of England, was publicly crowned in the Church of St. Denis at Paris. The Duke of Burgundy swore allegiance to him, and when the child, ascending the throne, stumbled, Isabeau de Bavière, King Charles's own mother, placed him on the royal seat. On hearing these tidings the King informs the magistrates of Orleans that he relieves their town from allegiance to him, and advises them to surrender to the Duke of Burgundy. In spite of the prayers of the magistrates and the remonstrances of Dunois, the King adheres to his decision to put an end to the useless slaughter, and to retire beyond the Loire. Agnes Sorel's entreaties and Dunois's encouragements prove futile, and the King, dismissing the town-councillors of Orleans, gives orders to prepare for his departure across the Loire. Dunois leaves in

anger, followed by the magistrates from Orleans, but Agnes Sorel asks La Hire to follow the Count and to pacify him (Scene 5).

Du Châtel beseeches the King to deliver him up to the Duke of Burgundy, and thus to reconcile his most dangerous enemy; but Charles scorns the idea of committing such a base action, and commands the knight to prepare for their immediate retreat (Scene 6).

The King comforts Agnes Sorel, who is grieved at his going into exile, and at their leaving the beautiful country for ever (Scene 7).

La Hire returns, and brings the news of a victory gained by the King's troops over the English. Charles will not believe it; but La Hire tells him that he will hear of still more wonderful things. He adds that the Archbishop of Rheims is approaching, and that he is bringing back the reconciled Dunois (Scene 8).

The Archbishop, entering with Dunois, followed by Du Châtel and the Knight Raoul, reconciles the first-named with the King. He then bids Raoul to speak, and the latter gives an account of the miraculous victory gained over the enemy by a maiden who had suddenly appeared among a small force under Baudricour. Who she is she will reveal to the King alone. The chiming of the bells and the shouts of the people now announce the maiden's arrival, and the King asks Dunois to take his place in order to test her allegation that she is inspired by God (Scene 9).

Joan of Arc appears, followed by the magistrates from Orleans and a number of knights. Being addressed by Dunois as King, she bids him descend from his seat, and pointing to Charles, she tells him that she has seen him in a vision in the hour when, in the stillness and loneliness of the night, he had offered to God three prayers. Charles recognises her as a messenger from God, and being questioned by the Archbishop as to who she is, Joan gives an account of her descent and of the divine mission she has received from

the Holy Virgin. The Archbishop recognises the truth of Joan's assertions, and she promises the King complete victory over his enemies and the deliverance of Orleans. At the request of Dunois and La Hire the King invites Joan to lead on the army, and she asks that a sword, to be found in the churchyard of St. Catherine at the ancient town of Fierboys, should be fetched for her. This sword she will wield, and bear a white banner, adorned with the image of the Holy Virgin. Joan receives the Archbishop's blessing, and a page announces the arrival of a herald from the English Commander (Scene 10).

A herald appears, offering to the King in the name of the Earl of Salisbury, the English commander, an amicable agreement. Joan startles him with the assurance that Salisbury was no more among the living, having been killed that very morning before Orleans. She then addresses, through the herald, a summons to the King's enemies to leave the French soil; for Charles is destined to be victorious and to enter Paris as crowned King of France. She herself will at once hurry to Orleans and plant on its walls the sign of victory (Scene II).

# Erfter Aufzug.

Soflager Ronig Rarle gu Chinon.

# Erfter Auftritt.

Dunois und Du Chatel.

# Dunois.

Nein, ich ertrag' es länger nicht. Ich jage Dich los von diesem König, ber unrühmlich Sich felbit verlägt. Mir blutet in ber Bruft 435 Das tapfre Berg, und glübnde Thranen mocht' ich weinen, Dag Räuber in bas königliche Frankreich Sich theilen mit bem Schwert, Die ebeln Stabte, Die mit ber Monarchie gealtert find, Dem Weind bie roft'gen Schluffel überliefern, 440 Inden mir bier in thatenloser Rub Die fofflich eble Rettungszeit verschwenden. - 3ch bore Orleans bedroht, ich fliege Berbei aus ber entlegnen Normandie, Den Rönig bent' ich friegerisch gerüstet 445 Un feines Beeres Spipe icon zu finden, Und find' ibn - bier! umringt von Gautelipielern Und Troubadours, fpigfind'ge Rathfel lojend Und ber Gorel galante Feite gebend,

2113 maltete im Reich ber tieffte Friede ! - Der Connetable gebt, er fann ben Graul Nicht länger ansehn. - 3ch verlaff' ihn auch Und übergeb' ihn feinem bofen Schickfal.

Du Chatel.

Da fommt ber Rönig!

# 3weiter Auftritt.

König Karl zu ben Borigen.

Rarl.

Der Connetable schickt fein Schwert guruck Und fagt ben Dienft mir auf. - In Gottes Ramen! Co find wir eines murr'ichen Mannes los, Der unverträglich uns nur meiftern wollte.

Dunpis.

Gin Mann ift viel werth in fo theurer Zeit ; Ich möcht' ihn nicht mit leichtem Ginn verlieren.

Rarl.

Das fagst bu nur aus Luft bes Widerspruchs; Co lang er ba mar, marft bu nie fein Freund.

Dunpis

Er war ein ftolz verdrießlich schwerer Rarr Und mußte nie zu enden - biesmal aber Beig er's. Er weiß zu rechter Beit zu gebn, Wo feine Ehre mehr zu holen ift.

Rarl.

Du bift in beiner angenehmen Laune, Ich will bich nicht brin ftoren. - Du Chatel! Es find Gefandte ba vom alten König

450

455

460

470

René, belobte Meister im Gefang Und weit berühmt. - Man muß sie wohl bewirthen, Und jedem eine goldne Rette reichen.

(Bum Bastard.)

Worüber lachst du?

Dunpis.

Daß bu golone Retten

Aus beinem Munde fcuttelft.

Du Chatel.

Sire! Es ift

Rein Gelb in beinem Schape mehr porhanden.

Rarl

So schaffe welches ! - Eble Ganger burfen Nicht ungeehrt von meinem Sofe giebn. Sie machen uns ben burren Scepter blubn. Sie flechten ben unsterblich grunen Zweig Des Lebens in die unfruchtbare Krone, Sie stellen herrschend fich ben Berrichern gleich, Aus leichten Wünschen bauen fie fich Throne, Und nicht im Raume liegt ihr harmlos Reich ; Drum foll ber Ganger mit bem Ronig geben,

Sie beibe mobnen auf ber Menschheit Soben !

480

475

485

## Du Chatel.

Mein königlicher Gerr! Ich hab' bein Ohr Berschont, solang noch Rath und Silfe mar : Doch endlich löst die Nothdurft mir die Zunge. - Du bait nichts mehr zu schenken, ach! bu baft Nicht mehr, wovon du morgen könntest leben! Die bobe Fluth bes Reichthums ift gerfloffen, Und tiefe Ebbe ift in beinem Schat. Den Truppen ift ber Sold noch nicht bezahlt,

Sie broben murrend, abzugiehn. - Raum weiß 3ch Rath, bein eignes fonigliches Saus Rothdurftig nur, nicht fürstlich, zu erhalten.

Rarl.

Verpfände meine foniglichen Bolle Und lag bir Geld barleibn von ben Lombarden.

Du Chatel.

Gire, beine Kroneinfunfte, beine Bolle Sind auf brei Jahre fcon poraus verpfändet.

500

495

Dunpis.

Und unterdeß geht Pfand und Land verloren.

Rarl.

Und bleiben noch viel reiche schone Länder.

Dunois.

So lang es Gott gefällt und Talbots Schwert ! Wenn Orleans genommen ift, magft bu Mit beinem König René Schafe hüten.

505

Rarl.

Stets übst bu beinen Wit an biesem Konig; Doch ift es biefer landerlose Fürft, Der eben beut mich foniglich beschenfte.

Dungia.

Rur nicht mit feiner Krone von Reapel, Um Gottes willen nicht! Denn bie ift feil, Sab' ich gehört, feitbem er Schafe weibet.

510

Rarl.

Das ift ein Scherz, ein heitres Spiel, ein Fest, Das er fich felbft und feinem Bergen gibt, Sich eine schuldlos reine Welt zu grunden In biefer rauh barbar'ichen Wirklichkeit. Doch mas er Großes, Königliches mill -

520

525

Er will bie alten Beiten wieder bringen, Wo garte Minne herrschte, wo die Liebe Der Ritter große Seldenherzen bob, Und edle Frauen zu Gerichte fagen Mit gartem Ginne alles Feine ichlichtent. In jenen Zeiten mobnt ber beitre Greis, Und wie fie noch in alten Liedern leben, Co will er fie, wie eine Simmelsftadt In goldnen Wolfen, auf die Erde fegen -Gegründet bat er einen Liebesbof, Wohin die edlen Ritter follen mallen, Wo feusche Frauen herrlich follen thronen, Wo reine Minne wiederkehren foll, Und mich hat er ermählt zum Fürst ber Liebe. Dunpis. 3ch bin fo febr nicht aus ber Urt geschlagen,

530

Dag ich ber Liebe Berrichaft follte schmähn. Ich nenne mich nach ihr, ich bin ihr Cohn, Und all mein Erbe liegt in ihrem Reich. Mein Bater mar ber Pring von Orleans, 36m mar fein weiblich Berg unübermindlich, Doch auch fein feindlich Schloß war ibm zu fest. Willst bu ber Liebe Fürst bich würdig nennen, So fei ber Tapfern Tapferfter! - Wie ich Mus jenen alten Büchern mir gelesen, War Liebe ftets mit bober Ritterthat Gepaart, und Selben, bat man mich gelehrt, Nicht Schäfer, fagen an ber Tafelrunde. Wer nicht die Schönheit tapfer fann beschüßen, Verbient nicht ihren goldnen Breis. - Sier ift Der Fechtplat! Rampf' um beiner Bater Rrone! Vertheidige mit ritterlichem Schwert

540

535

Dein Eigenthum und edler Frauen Ebre -Und haft bu bir aus Stromen Feindesbluts Die angestammte Rrone fühn erobert, Dann ift es Beit und fteht bir fürftlich an, Dich mit ber Liebe Myrten zu befronen.

550

Rarl.

(qu einem Gbelfnecht, ber hereintritt).

Was gibt's?

Gbelfnecht.

Ratheberrn von Orleans flehn um Gebor.

Rarl

Führ' fie berein.

(Ebelfnecht geht ab.) Gie merden Bilfe forbern ;

Bas fann ich thun, ber felber bilflos ift!

555

#### Dritter Auftritt.

Drei Rathsberren zu ben Borigen. Rarl.

Willfommen, meine vielgetreuen Burger Aus Orleans! Wie fteht's um meine gute Stadt? Fabrt fie noch fort, mit bem gewohnten Muth Dem Feind zu miderstehn, der fie belagert?

Rathsberr.

Ach, Sire! Es brangt bie bochfte Noth, und frundlich machsend Schwillt bas Verberben an die Stadt heran. 561 Die äußern Werke find gerftort, ber Feind Gewinnt mit jedem Sturme neuen Boben. Entblößt find von Bertbeibigern bie Mauern, Denn raftlos fechtend fällt bie Mannschaft aus; 565 Doch Wen'ge febn die Beimathpforte mieter,

Und auch des Hungers Plage droht der Stadt. Drum hat der edle Graf von Rochepierre, Der drin besiehlt, in dieser höchsten Noth Vertragen mit dem Feind, nach altem Brauch, Sich zu ergeben auf den zwölften Tag, Wenn binnen dieser Zeit kein Heer im Feld Erschien, zahlreich genug, die Stadt zu retten.

570

(Dunois macht eine heftige Bewegung bes Borns.)

Rarl.

Die Frist ift furg.

Rathsherr.

Und jego find wir hier Mit Feinds Geleit, daß wir dein fürstlich Gerz Anflehen, deiner Stadt dich zu erbarmen Und Hilf' zu senden binnen dieser Frist, Sonst übergibt er sie am zwölften Tage.

575

Dunvis.

Saintrailles konnte seine Stimme geben Zu folchem schimpflichen Bertrag!

Rathsherr.

Mein, Berr !

580

So lang ber Tapfre lebte, burfte nie Die Rede fein von Fried' und Uebergabe.

Dunvis.

So ift er todt!

Rathsherr.

Un unfern Mauern fank Der eble helb fur feines Ronigs Sache. Rarl.

Saintrailles tobt! D, in bem einz'gen Mann

585

Sinft mir ein Beer !

(Gin Ritter fommt und fpricht einige Worte leife mit bem Baftarb, welcher betroffen auffahrt.)

Dunois.

Auch das noch!

Rarl.

Mun! Was gibt's?

Dunois.

Graf Douglas fendet her. Die schott'schen Bölker Emporen sich und broben, abzuziehn, Wenn sie nicht heut ben Rückstand noch erhalten.

Rarl.

Du Chatel!

Du Chatel (zuckt bie Achseln). Sire! Ich weiß nicht Rath.

Rarl.

Versprich, 590

Verpfände, mas du haft, mein halbes Reich -

Du Chatel.

Silft nichts! Sie find zu oft vertröftet worden!

Rarl.

Es find die besten Truppen meines Beers! Sie sollen mich jest nicht, nicht jest verlaffen!

Rathsherr (mit einem Fuffall).

D König, hilf uns! Unfrer Noth gedenke!

595

Rarl (verzweiflungevoll).

Kann ich Armeen aus ber Erbe ftampfen? Wächst mir ein Kornfeld in ber flachen Sand? Reißt mich in Stücken, reißt bas Herz mir aus Und münzet es statt Goldes! Blut hab' ich Für euch, nicht Silber hab' ich, noch Soldaten! 600 (Er sieht die Sorel hereintreten und eilt ihr mit ausgebreiteten Armen entgegen.)

## Bierter Auftritt.

Ugnes Sorel, ein Raftchen in ber Sand, ju ben Borigen.

Rarl.

D meine Ugnes! Mein geliebtes Leben! Du kommst, mich ber Verzweislung zu entreißen! Ich habe bich, ich flieh' an beine Brust, Nichts ist verloren, benn bu bist noch mein.

Sorel.

Mein theurer König!

(Mit angstlich fragendem Blid umberschauend.) Dunois! Ift's mahr?

605

Du Chatel?

Du Chatel.

Leider!

Sorel.

Ift die Noth fo groß? Es fehlt am Sold? Die Truppen wollen abziehn?

The second second second

Du Chatel.

Ja leider ift es so!

Sorel (ihm bas Kaftchen aufbringenb . Bier, bier ift Golo,

Sier find Jumelen-Schmelzt mein Gilber ein-Berkauft, verpfändet meine Schlöffer-Leihet

Auf meine Guter in Provence-Macht Alles Zu Gelbe und befriediget die Truppen! Fort! Keine Zeit verloren!

(Treibt ihn fort.)

#### Rarl.

Mun, Dunvis? Mun, Du Chatel? Bin ich euch Noch arm, da ich die Krone aller Frauen 615 Befite ?- Sie ift ebel, wie ich felbit, Geboren, felbit bas fonigliche Blut Der Balvis ift nicht reiner ; gieren murbe fie Den ersten Thron ter Welt-boch sie verschmäht ibn, Mur meine Liebe will fie fein und beigen. 620 Erlaubte fie mir jemals ein Beichent Bon höberm Werth, als eine frube Blume Im Winter ober feltne Frucht? Bon mir Mimmt fie fein Opfer an und bringt mir alle! Wagt ihren gangen Reichthum und Befit 625 Großmutbig an mein unterfinfend Gluck.

#### Dunois.

Ja, sie ist eine Rasenbe, wie bu, Und wirft ihr Alles in ein brennend Haus Und schöpft ins lecke Faß ber Danaiden. Dich wird sie nicht erretten, nur sich selbst Wird sie mit bir verberben—

630

#### Sprel.

Glaub' ihm nicht.

Er hat fein Leben zehenmal für dich Gewagt und zurnt, daß ich mein Gold jest mage. Wie? Sab' ich dir nicht Alles froh geopfert, Was mehr geachtet wird, als Gold und Perlen, Und follte jest mein Glück für mich behalten? Komm! Lag und allen überflüß'gen Schmuck

640

645

650

655

660

665

Des Lebens von uns werfen! Laß mich bir Gin edles Beispiel ber Entsagung geben!
Berwandle beinen Hofftaat in Soldaten,
Dein Gold in Eisen, Alles, was du hast,
Wirf es entschlossen hin nach beiner Krone!
Komm! Komm! Wir theilen Mangel und Gefahr!
Das friegerische Roß laß uns besteigen,
Den zarten Leib dem glüh'nden Pfeil der Sonne
Breisgeben, die Gewölke über uns
Zur Decke nehmen und den Stein zum Pfühl.
Der rauhe Krieger wird sein eignes Weh
Geduldig tragen, sieht er seinen König,
Dem Aermsten gleich, ausdauern und entbehren!

# Rarl (lächelnb).

Ja, nun erfüllt sich mir ein altes Wort Der Weissaung, das eine Nonne mir Zu Clermont im prophet'schen Geiste sprach. Ein Weib, verhieß die Nonne, wurde mich Zum Sieger machen über alle Feinde Und meiner Väter Krone mir erfämpfen. Fern sucht' ich sie im Feindeslager auf, Das Herz der Mutter hofft' ich zu versöhnen; Hier steht die Heldin, die nach Rheims mich führt, Durch meiner Ugnes Liebe werd' ich siegen!

#### Sprel.

Du wirst's burch beiner Freunde tapfres Schwert.

#### Rarl

Auch von ber Feinde Zwietracht hoff' ich viel — Denn mir ist sichre Kunde zugekommen, Daß zwischen biesen stolzen Lords von England Und meinem Better von Burgund nicht Alles mehr So fteht wie sonst - Drum hab' ich ben La Sire Mit Botschaft an ben Gerzog abgesertigt, Ob mir's gelänge, ben erzürnten Bair Zur alten Pflicht und Treu' zurückzuführen. — Mit jeber Stunde wart' ich seiner Unfunft

670

Du Chatel (am Fenfter). Der Ritter fprengt fo eben in ben hof.

Rarl

Willfommner Bote! Nun, fo werden wir Balo miffen, ob wir weichen oder fiegen.

# Wünfter Anftritt.

La Bire zu ben Borigen.

Karl (geht ihm entgegen'. La Hire! Bringst du uns Hoffnung oder keine? Erklär' dich kurz. Was hab' ich zu erwarten? La Sire.

675

Erwarte nichts mehr, als von beinem Schwert.

Rarl.

Der ftolze Gerzog läßt fich nicht verföhnen? D, fprich! Wie nahm er meine Botschaft auf?

La Sire.

Bor allen Dingen, und bevor er noch Ein Ohr dir fonne leihen, fordert er, Daß ihm Du Chatel ausgeliefert werbe, Den er ben Morber seines Baters nennt.

680

Rarl.

Und - weigern wir und biefer Schmachbedingung?

#### La Sire.

Dann fei ber Bund gertrennt, noch eh' er anfing.

Karl.

Saft bu ihn brauf, wie ich bir anbefahl, Zum Kampf mit mir geforbert auf ber Brücke Zu Montereau, allwo sein Bater fiel?

685

# La Sire.

Ich warf ihm beinen Handschuh hin und sprach: Du wolltest beiner Hoheit dich begeben Und als ein Nitter kämpsen um dein Neich. Doch er versetze: nimmer thät's ihm Noth, Um Das zu sechten, was er schon bestze. Doch wenn dich so nach Kämpsen lüstete, So würdest du vor Orleans ihn sinden, Wohin er morgen Willens sei zu gehn.

690

695

# Rarl.

Erhob fich nicht in meinem Barlamente Die reine Stimme ber Gerechtigkeit?

Und damit febrt' er lachend mir den Rücken.

La Sire.

Sie ist verstummt vor der Parteien Buth. Ein Schluß des Barlaments erklärte bich Des Throns verlustig, dich und bein Geschlecht.

700

#### Dunois.

Sa, frecher Stolz bes Berr gewordnen Burgers!

Rarl.

Saft bu bei meiner Mutter nichts versucht?

La Sire.

Bei beiner Mutter !

Rarl.

Ja! Wie ließ sie sich vernehmen?

## La Sire

(nachbem er einige Augenblide fich bedacht). Es war gerad bas Teft ber Königsfrönung, 705 Alls ich zu Saint Denis eintrat. Geschmuckt, Wie zum Triumphe, waren die Barifer, In jeder Gaffe ftiegen Ehrenbogen, Durch die ber engelland'sche Ronig zog. Bestreut mit Blumen mar ber Weg, und jauchzend, 710 Alls hatte Frankreich feinen schönften Gieg Erfochten, sprang ber Bobel um ben Wagen.

#### Sprel.

Sie jauchzten - jauchzten, bag fie auf bas Berg Des liebevollen, fanften Ronigs traten !

### La Sire.

Ich fah ben jungen Barry Lancafter, 715 Den Anaben, auf bem foniglichen Stuhl Sanct Lubwigs fiten ; feine ftolgen Debme Bebford und Glofter ftanden neben ibm, Und Bergog Philipp fniet' am Throne nieder Und leiftete ben Gib für feine Länder.

#### Rarl

D ehrvergegner Pair! Unwürd'ger Better!

#### La Sire.

Das Kind war bang und strauchelte, ba es Die hoben Stufen an bem Thron binan ftieg. Gin bofes Omen! murmelte bas Bolt, Und es erhub sich schallendes Gelächter. Da trat die alte Konigin, beine Mutter, Bingu, und - mich entruftet es zu fagen !

#### Rarl

Mun?

720

#### La Sire.

In bie Urme faßte fie ben Knaben Und fegt' ihn felbst auf beines Baters Stuhl.

#### Rarl.

D Mutter! Mutter!

## La Sire.

Selbst die muthenden

730

Burgundier, die mordgewohnten Banden, Erglüheten vor Scham bei biesem Anblick. Sie nahm es wahr, und an bas Bolk gewendet, Rief fle mit lauter Stimm': Dankt mir's, Franzosen,

Rief fie mit lauter Stimm': Dankt mir's, Frangofen, Daß ich ben franken Stamm mit reinem Zweig

Beredle, euch bewahre vor dem miß=

735

Gebornen Sohn bes hirnverruckten Baters!

(Der König verhullt fich, Agnes eilt auf ihn zu und schließt ihn in ihre Arme, alle Umstehenden brucken ihren Abscheu, ihr Entsetzen aus.)

#### Dunois.

Die Wölfin! die wuthschnaubende Megare!

#### Rarl

(nach einer Paufe zu ben Ratheherren).

Ihr habt gehört, wie hier bie Cachen ftehn. Berweilt nicht länger, geht nach Orleans

740

Burud und melbet meiner treuen Stadt :

Des Eides gegen mich entlass, ich sie.

Sie mag ihr Seil beherzigen und sich

Der Gnade des Burgundiers ergeben;

Er heißt ber Gute, er wird menschlich fein.

745

#### Dunpis.

Wie, Gire? Du wolltest Orleans verlaffen!

Rathsherr (fniet nieber). Mein königlicher Herr! Zieh beine Hand Richt von uns ab! Gib beine treue Stadt Nicht unter Englands harte Herrschaft hin. Sie ist ein edler Stein in beiner Krone, Und keine hat den Königen, beinen Uhnherrn, Die Treue beiliger bewahrt.

750

#### Dunois.

Sind wir

Geschlagen? Ist's erlaubt, das Teld zu räumen, Eh noch ein Schwertstreich um die Stadt geschehn? Mit einem leichten Wörtlein, ehe Blut Geslossen ist, denkst du die beste Stadt Aus Frankreichs Gerzen weg zu geben?

755

#### Rarl.

Gnug

Des Blutes ist gestossen und vergebens!
Des himmels schwere Hand ist gegen mich, Geschlagen wird mein Geer in allen Schlachten, Mein Barlament verwirft mich, meine Hauptstadt, Mein Bolf nimmt meinen Gegner jauchzend auf, Die mir die Nächsten sind am Blut, verlassen, Verrathen mich — die eigne Nutter nährt Die fremde Feindesbrut an ihren Brüsten.
— Wir wollen jenseits der Loire uns ziehn Und der gewalt'gen Hand des himmels weichen, Der mit dem Engelländer ist.

760

### Sprel

Das wolle Gott nicht, bag wir, an uns felbst Berzweifelnd, biesem Reich ben Rücken wenden! Dies Wort fam nicht aus beiner tapfern Brust. 765

Der Mutter unnatürlich rohe That Hat Hat meines Königs Geldenherz gebrochen! Du wirst dich wieder finden, männlich fassen, Mit edelm Muth dem Schicksal widerstehen, Das grimmig dir entgegen kampft.

775

#### Rarl

(in buftres Sinnen verloren).

Ist es nicht mahr?

Ein finster surchtbares Berhängniß maltet Durch Valois' Geschlecht; es ist verworsen Bon Gott, der Mutter Lasterthaten führten Die Furien herein in dieses Saus. Mein Bater lag im Wahnsinn zwanzig Jahre, Drei ältre Brüder hat der Tod vor mir Hinweggemäht, es ist des himmels Schluß, Das haus des sechsten Karls soll untergehn.

780

# Sorel.

In dir wird es sich neu verjüngt erheben! 785 Hab' Glauben an dich selbst. — D! nicht umsonst Hat dich ein gnädig Schicksal ausgespart, Bon deinen Brüdern allen dich, den jüngsten, Gerusen auf den ungehofften Thron. In deiner sansten Seele hat der himmel 790 Den Arzt für alle Wunden sich bereitet, Die der Parteien Buth dem Lande schlug. Des Bürgerkrieges Flammen wirst du löschen, Mir sagt's das Herz, den Frieden wirst du pflanzen, Des Frankenreiches neuer Stifter sein.

Rarl.

Nicht ich. Die rauhe, fturmbewegte Zeit Beischt einen fraftbegabtern Steuermann.

Ich hatt' ein friedlich Bolf beglücken fonnen; Gin wild emportes fann ich nicht bezähmen, Richt mir die Gerzen öffnen mit dem Schwert, Die sich entfremdet mir in haß verschließen.

Sprel

Berblendet ist das Bolk, ein Wahn betäubt es, Doch dieser Taumel wird vorübergehn; Erwachen wird, nicht fern mehr ist der Tag, Die Liebe zu dem angestammten König, Die tief gepslanzt ist in des Franken Brusk, Der alte Haß, die Eisersucht erwachen, Die beide Bölker ewig seindlich trennt: Den stolzen Sieger stürzt sein eignes Glück. Darum verlasse nicht mit Uebereilung Den Kampsplatz, ring um jeden Fußbreit Erde, Wie deine eigne Brusk vertheidige Dies Orleans! Laß alle Fähren lieber Bersenken, alle Brücken niederbrennen, Die über diese Scheide beines Reichs,

Rarl.

Was ich vermocht, hab' ich gethan. Ich habe Mich dargestellt zum ritterlichen Kampf Um meine Krone. — Man verweigert ihn. Umsonst verschwend' ich meines Boltes Leben, Und meine Städte sinken in den Staub.
Soll ich, gleich jener unnatürlichen Mutter, Mein Kind zertheilen lassen mit dem Schwert? Rein, daß es lebe, will ich ihm entsagen.

Dunois.

Wie, Sire, ist bas bie Sprache eines Königs? Gibt man so eine Krone auf? Es set

800

805

810

815

820

Der Schlecht'fte beines Bolfes Gut und Blut Un feine Meinung, feinen Sag und Liebe : Partei wird Alles, wenn bas blut'ge Zeichen Des Bürgerfrieges ausgehangen ift. 830 Der Adersmann verlägt ben Bilug, bas Beib Den Rocken, Rinder, Greise maffnen fich, Der Burger gundet feine Stadt, ber Landmann Dit eignen Sanden feine Saaten an, Um dir zu schaden oder wohl zu thun 835 Und feines Bergens Wollen zu behaupten. Nichts schont er selber und erwartet sich Richt Schonung, wenn die Ehre ruft, wenn er Für feine Götter ober Gogen fampft. Drum meg mit biesem weichlichen Mitleiden, 840 Das einer Königsbruft nicht ziemt! - Lag bu Den Krieg ausrafen, wie er angefangen, Du baft ibn nicht leichtfunnig felbit entflammt, Für seinen König muß bas Bolf sich opfern, Das ift bas Schickfal und Befet ber Welt. 845 Der Franke weiß es nicht und will's nicht anders. Nichtswürdig ift die Nation, die nicht Ihr alles freudig fest an ihre Ehre.

Rarl (gu ben Ratheherren).

Erwartet feinen anderen Bescheid. Gott schütz' euch. Ich fann nicht mehr.

#### Dunois.

Mun, so fehre

850

Der Siegesgott auf ewig bir ben Rucken, Wie du dem väterlichen Reich. Du haft Dich felbst verlassen, so verlass ich dich. Nicht Englands und Burgunds vereinte Macht, Dich fturzt ber eigne Kleinmuth von bem Thron. Die Könige Frankreichs find geborne helben, Du aber bift unkriegerisch gezeugt.

855

(Bu ben Ratheherren.)

Der König gibt euch auf. 3ch aber will In Orleans, meines Baters Stadt, mich werfen Und unter ihren Trummern mich begraben.

860

(Er will gehen. Agnes Sorel halt ihn auf.)

Sorel (zum König).

D, laß ihn nicht im Zorne von dir gehn!
Sein Mund spricht rauhe Worte, doch sein Herz
Ist treu, wie Gold: es ist derselbe doch,

Ter warm dich liebt und oft für dich geblutet.
Kommt, Dunois! Gesteht, daß Euch die Sitze 865

Des edeln Zorns zu weit geführt — Du aber

Berzeih dem treuen Freund die hestige Rede!

D, fommt, kommt! Laßt mich eure Herzen schnell

Bereinigen, eh sich der rasche Zorn

Unlöschar, der verderbliche, entstammt!

870

(Dunois fixiert ben König und icheint eine Antwort zu erwarten.)

Rarl (zu Du Chatel).

Wir geben über bie Loire. Lag mein Gerath ju Schiffe bringen !

Dunvis (ichnell zu Corel).

Lebet wohl!

(Wendet fich schnell und geht, Rathsherren folgen.)

#### Sorel

(ringt verzweiflungevoll bie Sande).

D, wenn er geht, fo find wir ganz verlaffen!
— Folgt ihm, La hire. D, sucht ihn zu begüt'gen.

(La Sire geht ab.)

## Gediter Auftritt.

Rarl. Gorel. Du Chatel.

Rarl.

Ift benn die Krone ein so einzig Gut?
Ist es so bitter schwer, tavon zu scheiden?
Ich kenne, was noch schwerer sich erträgt.
Von biesen trotig herrischen Gemüthern Sich meistern lassen, von ber Gnade leben Hochstning eigenwilliger Basallen,
Das ist das Harte für ein ebles herz Und bittrer, als dem Schicksal unterliegen!

(Bu Du Chatel, ber noch zaubert.)

Thu', was ich dir befohlen!

Du Chatel (wirft fich zu seinen Füßen). O mein König!

Rarl.

Es ift beschlossen. Reine Worte weiter! Du Chatel.

Mach' Frieden mit dem Bergog von Burgund! Conft feb' ich feine Rettung mehr für bich.

Rarl.

Du rathst mir bieses, und bein Blut ift es, Womit ich biesen Frieden soll versiegeln?

Du Chatel.

Sier ift mein Haupt. Ich hab' es oft für dich Gewagt in Schlachten, und ich leg' es jest Für dich mit Freuden auf bas Blutgerüfte. Befriedige ben Gerzog! Ueberliefre mich Der ganzen Strenge seines Jorns und laß Mein fliegend Blut ben alten Sag verföhnen!

875

880

---

885

Rarl.

(blickt ihn eine Zeitlang gerührt und schweigend an). Ist es benn mahr? Steht es so schlimm mit mir, Daß meine Freunde, bie mein Gerz durchschauen, Den Weg ber Schande mir zur Rettung zeigen? Ja, jest erkenn' ich meinen tiesen Fall, Denn das Vertraun ist hin auf meine Ehre.

Du Chatel.

Bedent' -

Rarl.

Kein Wort mehr! Bringe mich nicht auf! 900 Müßt' ich zehn Reiche mit bem Rücken schauen, Ich rette mich nicht mit bes Freundes Leben.
— Thu', was ich dir befohlen. Geh und laß Mein Heergeräth' einschiffen.

Du Chatel.

Es wird schnell

Gethan fein.

(Steht auf und geht, Agnes Corel weint heftig.)

## Siebenter Auftritt.

Rarl und Sorel.

Rarl (ihre Sand faffend).

Sei nicht traurig, meine Agnes! Auch jenseits ber Loire liegt noch ein Frankreich, Wir geben in ein glücklicheres Land. Da lacht ein milber, nie bewölfter Himmel, Und leichtre Lüfte wehn, und fanftre Sitten Empfangen uns; da wohnen die Gefänge, Und schöner blüht das Leben und die Liebe.

910

905

### 1. Aufzug. 8. Auftritt.

49

#### Sprel.

D, nuß ich diesen Tag bes Jammers schauen! Der König nuß in die Verbannung gehn, Der Sohn auswandern aus des Baters Hause Und seine Wiege mit dem Mücken schauen. D angenehmes Land, das wir verlassen, Rie werden wir dich freudig mehr betreten.

915

### Achter Auftritt.

La Sire fommt gurud. Rarl und Sorel.

#### Sorel.

Ihr kommt allein. Ihr bringt ihn nicht zuruck?
(Indem fie ihn näher anfieht.)
La Hire! Was gibt's? Was fagt mir Euer Blick?
Ein neues Unglück ist geschehn!

La Sire.

Das Unglück

920

Bat fich erschöpft, und Sonnenschein ift wieder !

Sorel.

Was ist's? Ich bitt' Euch.

La Sire (zum König).

Ruf' die Abgefandten

Von Orleans guruct!

Rarl.

Warum? Was gibt's?

La Sire.

Ruf' fle zuruck! Dein Glück hat sich gewendet, Ein Treffen ist geschehn, du haft gesiegt.

#### Sprel.

Gestegt! D himmlische Musik bes Wortes!

#### Rarl.

La Sire! Dich täuscht ein fabelhaft Gerücht. Gestegt! Ich glaub' an feine Siege mehr.

### La Sire.

D, bu wirst bald noch größre Wunder glauben.
— Da kommt ber Erzbischof. Er führt ben Bastard 930
In beinen Arm zuruck —

#### Sprel

D schöne Blume Des Siegs, die gleich die ebeln himmelsfrüchte, Fried' und Berföhnung, trägt!

### Meunter Auftritt.

Erzbischof von Rheims. Dunois. Du Chatel mit Raoul, einem geharnischten Ritter, zu den Vorigen.

### Erzbischof

(führt den Bastard zu dem König und legt ihre Sande in einander). Umarmt euch, Brinzen!

Last allen Groll und Haber jeto schwinden, Da sich ber Himmel selbst für uns erklärt. (Duncis umarmt den König.)

935

#### Rarl.

Reißt mich aus meinem Zweifel und Erstaunen. Was fündigt bieser feierliche Ernst mir an? Was wirkte biesen schnellen Wechsel?

### Erzbischof

(führt ben Ritter hervor und ftellt ihn vor ben Ronig).

#### Raoul.

Wir hatten fechgebn Fabnlein aufgebracht, Lothringifch Bolf, zu beinem Beer zu ftogen, 940 Und Ritter Baubricour aus Baucouleurs War unfer Führer. Alls wir nun bie Soben Bei Bermanton erreicht und in bas Thal, Das bie Donne burchftromt, herunter ftiegen, Da ftand in weiter Chene por uns ber Feind, 945 Und Waffen blitten, ba wir rudwarts fahn. Umrungen fahn wir uns von beiben Beeren, Nicht Hoffnung war, zu siegen noch zu fliebn; Da fank bem Tapferften bas Berg, und Alles, Bergweiflungsvoll, will schon die Baffen strecken. 950 2113 nun bie Führer mit einander noch Rath suchten und nicht fanden - fleb, ba ftellte fich Gin feltsam Wunder unfern Augen bar ! Denn aus ber Tiefe bes Gehölzes plöglich Trat eine Jungfrau, mit behelmtem Saupt 955 Wie eine Kriegesgöttin, schon zugleich Und schrecklich anzusehn; um ihren Racken In bunfeln Ringen fiel bas Saar; ein Glang Bom himmel schien bie Sobe zu umleuchten, 2118 fie bie Stimm' erhub und alfo fprach : 960 "Was zagt ibr, tapfre Franken! Auf ben Feind! Und waren fein mehr benn bes Sands im Meere, Gott und bie beil'ge Jungfrau führt euch an!" Und schnell bem Tahnentrager aus ber Sand Rif fie bie Fahn', und vor bem Buge ber 965 Mit fühnem Unftand fdritt bie Dadhtige.

Wir, ftumm vor Staunen, felbit nicht wollend, folgen Der hoben Fahn' und ihrer Tragerin, Und auf ben Feind gerab' an fturmen mir. Der, bochbetroffen, ftebt bewegungslos, 970 Dit weit geöffnet ftarrem Blid bas Wunder Unstaunend, bas fich feinen Mugen zeigt -Doch schnell, als hatten Gottes Schrecken ihn Ergriffen, wendet er fich um Bur Flucht, und Wehr und Waffen von fich werfend, 975 Entschaart bas gange Beer fich im Befilde; Da bilft fein Dachtwort, feines Führers Ruf, Bor Schreden finnlos, ohne rudzuschaun, Sturgt Mann und Rog fich in bes Fluffes Bette Und lägt fich murgen ohne Wiberftand; 980 Gin Schlachten mar's, nicht eine Schlacht zu nennen! Zweitausend Feinde bedten bas Befild, Die nicht gerechnet, bie ber Fluß verschlang, Und von ben Ungern ward fein Mann vermißt.

#### Rarl.

Seltfam, bei Gott! bochft munderbar und feltfam!

#### Sprel.

Und eine Jungfrau wirkte biefes Bunber? Bo tam fie ber? Wer ift fie?

#### Rapul.

Wer fie fei,

Will sie allein bem König offenbaren.
Gie nennt sich eine Seherin und gott=
Gesendete Brophetin und verspricht,
Orleans zu retten, eh ber Mond noch wechselt.
Ihr glaubt bas Bolf und burstet nach Gesechten.

990

Sie folgt bem Geer, gleich wird fie felbst hier sein. Man hort Gloden und ein Geflirr von Waffen, die aneinander geschlagen werden.)

Sort ihr ben Auflauf? bas Gelaut ber Glocen? Gie ift's, bas Bolt begruft bie Gottgefanbte.

995

1000

Rarl (gu Du Chatel).

Führt fie berein -

(Bum Erzbischof.) Was foll ich bavon benten!

Ein Matchen bringt mir Sieg und eben jett, Da nur ein Götterarm mich retten kann! Das ift nicht in bem Laufe ber Natur, Und barf ich — Bischof, barf ich Wunder glauben?

Biele Stimmen (hinter ber Scene).

Beil! Beil ber Jungfrau, ber Erretterin !

Karl.

Gie kommt !

(Bu Duncis.)

Debmt meinen Blat ein, Dunois!

Wir wollen biefes Wundermadchen prufen. Ift fie begeistert und von Gott gefandt, Wird fie ben König zu entbecken wissen.

1005

Dunois fest fich, ber König fteht zu feiner Rechten, neben ihm Ugnes Sevel, ber Erzbischof mit ben Uebrigen gegenüber, bag ber mittlere Raum leer bleibt.)

### Behnter Auftritt.

Die Vorigen. Johanna, begleitet von ben Rathsherren und vielen Rittern, welche ben hintergrund ber Scene erfüllen; mit eblem Anftanbe tritt fie verwärts und schaut die Umftehenden ber Reihe nach an.

Dunois (nach einer tiefen feierlichen Stille). Bist bu es, munderbares Madchen -

#### Sohanna

(unterbricht ihn, mit Klarheit und Scheit ihn anschauenb). Baftarb von Orleans! Du willst Gott versuchen! Steh auf von Diesem Play, ber bir nicht ziemt, An biesen Größeren bin ich gesendet.

(Sie geht mit entichiebenem Schritt auf ben Kenig zu, beugt ein Knie vor ihm und fieht sogleich wieder auf, zurücktretend. Alle Anwesenden drücken ihr Erftaunen aus. Dunois verläßt seinen Sit, und es wird Raum vor bem Konig.)

#### Rarl.

Du fiehft mein Antlit heut zum erstenmal; Bon mannen kommt bir biese Wiffenschaft?

### 1010

#### Johanna.

Ich fah bich, wo bich Niemand fah, als Gott.

(Sie nähert nich bem König und spricht geheimnisvoll.)
In jüngst verwichner Nacht, besinne dich!
Uls Alles um dich her in tiesem Schlaf
Begraben lag, da standst du auf von beinem Lager
1015
Und thatst ein brunftiges Gebet zu Gott.
Laß die hinausgehn, und ich nenne dir
Den Inbalt bes Gebets.

#### Rarl.

Was ich bem Simmel Bertraut, brauch' ich vor Menschen nicht zu bergen.

1020

Entbede mir ben Inhalt meines Flehns, Go gweift' ich nicht mehr, bag bich Gott begeiftert.

Johanna.

Es waren drei Gebete, die du thatst; Gib mohl Acht, Dauphin, ob ich dir sie nenne!

Zum Ersten flehtest du den Himmel an:
Wenn unrecht Gut an dieser Krone haste,
Wenn eine andre schwere Schuld, noch nicht
Gebüßt, von deiner Väter Zeiten her,
Diesen thränenvollen Krieg herbeigerusen,
Dich zum Opser anzunehmen für dein Volk,
Und auszugießen auf dein einzig Haupt
Die ganze Schale seines Zorns.

Karl (tritt mit Schrecken zuruck). Wer bist du, machtig Wesen? Woher kommst du? (Alle zeigen ihr Erstaunen.)

### Johanna.

Du thatst dem Himmel diese zweite Bitte:
Wenn es sein hoher Schluß und Wille sei,
Das Scepter deinem Stamme zu entwinden,
Dir Alles zu entziehn, was deine Bäter,
Die Könige in diesem Reich, besaßen —
Drei einz'ge Güter flehtest du ihn an
Dir zu bewahren: die zufriedne Brust,
Des Freundes Gerz und beiner Agnes Liebe.

(Der König verbirgt das Gesicht, bestig weinend; große Bewegung des Erstaunens unter den Anwesenden. Nach einer Pause.)
Soll ich dein dritt Gebet dir nun noch nennen?

#### Rarl.

Genug! Ich glaube bir! Co viel vermag Rein Menfc ! Dich hat ber hochfte Gott gefenbet.

### Erzbischof.

Wer bift du, heilig wunderbares Madchen? Welch glücklich Land gebar dich? Sprich! Wer sind 1045 Die gottgeliebten Eltern, die dich zeugten?

### Johanna.

Chrwurd'ger Berr, Johanna nennt man mich. Ich bin nur eines Sirten niebre Tochter Mus meines Königs Flecken Dom Remi, Der in bem Rirchensprengel liegt von Toul. 1050 Und butete bie Schafe meines Baters Von Rind auf - Und ich borte viel und oft Ergablen von bem fremben Inselvolf, Das über Meer gefommen, uns zu Knechten Bu machen und ben fremdgebornen Berrn 1055 Uns aufzugmingen, ber bas Bolf nicht liebt, Und baf fie ichon bie große Stadt Baris Inn' hatten und bes Reiches fich ermächtigt. Da rief ich flebend Gottes Mutter an, Bon und zu menben frember Retten Schmach, 1060 Uns ben einheim'schen König zu bewahren. Und vor dem Dorf, wo ich geboren, fteht Ein uralt Muttergottesbilb, zu bem Der frommen Bilgerfahrten viel geschahn, Und eine beil'ge Giche fteht baneben, 1065 Durch vieler Bunber Segensfraft berühmt. Und in ber Giche Schatten fag ich gern, Die Beerbe weibend, benn mich jog bas Berg. Und ging ein Lamm mir in ben wuften Bergen Berloren, immer zeigte mir's ber Traum, 1070 Wenn ich im Schatten biefer Giche fchlief. - Und einsmals, als ich eine lange Nacht

In frommer Undacht unter biefem Baum Befeffen und bem Schlafe miberftanb, Da trat bie Beilige zu mir, ein Schwert 1075 Und Fahne tragend, aber sonft, wie ich, Alls Schäferin gefleibet, und fie fprach zu mir : "Ich bin's. Steh auf, Johanna! Lag bie Beerbe. "Dich ruft ber Berr zu einem anderen Beschäft! "Nimm bieje Fahne! Diejes Schwert umgurte bir! 1080 "Damit vertilge meines Volfes Feinde "Und führe beines Berren Cohn nach Rheims, "Und fron' ibn mit ber foniglichen Rrone!". 3ch aber sprach: Wie kann ich solcher That Dich unterwinden, eine garte Magb, 1085 Unfundig bes verberblichen Gefechts! Und fie versette : "Gine reine Jungfrau "Vollbringt jedwedes herrliche auf Erben, "Wenn fie ber ird'schen Liebe widersteht. "Sieb mich an! Gine feuiche Maab, wie bu, 1090 "Sab' ich ben Berrn, ben göttlichen, geboren, "Und göttlich bin ich felbit!" - Und fie berührte Mein Augenlied, und als ich aufwärts fab, Da war ber Simmel voll von Engelfnaben, Die trugen meife Lilien in ber Sand, 1095 Und füßer Ion verschwebte in ben Luften. - Und fo brei Nächte nach einander ließ Die Beilige fich febn und rief: "Steh auf, Johanna! "Dich ruft ber Berr zu einem anderen Beichäft." Und als fie in ber britten Macht erschien, 1100 Da gurnte fie, und scheltend sprach fie biefes Wort : "Gehorfam ift bes Weibes Pflicht auf Erben, "Das harte Dulben ift ihr ichmeres Loos, "Durch ftrengen Dienft muß fie geläutert werben,

"Die hier gedienet, ist bort oben groß."

Und also sprechend, ließ sie das Gewand

Der Hirtin fallen, und als Königin

Der Hinmel stand sie da im Glanz ber Sonnen,

Und goldne Wolken trugen sie hinaus,

Langsam verschwindend, in das Land ber Wonnen.

(Alle sind gerührt, Agnes Screl hestig weinend verbirgt ihr Gesicht
an des Königs Brust.)

Erzbisch of (nach einem langen Stillschweigen). Bor solder göttlichen Beglaubigung Muß jeder Zweifel ird'icher Klugheit schweigen. Die That bewährt es, daß sie Wahrheit spricht; Rur Gott allein kann solche Wunder wirken.

#### Dunois.

Nicht ihren Wundern, ihrem Auge glaub' ich, Der reinen Unschuld ihres Angesichts.

#### Rarl.

Und bin ich Sund'ger folder Gnade werth? Untrüglich allerforschend Aug', du fiehst Mein Innerstes und kennest meine Demuth!

### Johanna.

Der Soben Demuth leuchtet hell bort oben; Du beugteft bich, brum hat er bich erhoben.

#### Rarl.

So werd' ich meinen Feinden miderftebn?

### Johanna.

Begrungen leg' ich Frankreich bir gu Tugen!

#### Rarl.

Und Orleans, fagft bu, wird nicht übergebn?

Ch' fiebit bu bie Loire gurucke fliegen.

1125

III5

TT20

1130

1145

#### Rarl.

Werd' ich nach Rheims als Ueberwinder ziehn?

### Johanna.

Durch tausend Veinde führ' ich bich babin. (Alle anwesenden Ritter erregen ein Getofe mit ihren Langen und Schilben und geben Zeichen bes Muths.)

#### Dunois.

Stell' uns die Jungfrau an des Heeres Spige, Wir folgen blind, wohin die Göttliche Uns führt! Ihr Seherauge soll uns leiten, Und schügen soll sie dieses tapfre Schwert!

#### La Sire.

Nicht eine Welt in Waffen fürchten wir, Wenn sie einher vor unsern Schaaren zieht. Der Gott bes Sieges wandelt ihr zur Seite, Sie führ' uns an, die Mächtige, im Streite! 1135 (Die Ritter erregen ein großes Waffengetos und treten vorwärts.)

#### Rarl.

Ja, heilig Mädchen, führe du mein Geer,
Und seine Fürsten sollen dir gehorchen.
Dies Schwert der höchsten Kriegsgewalt, das uns
Der Kronseltherr im Zorn zurückgesendet,
Hat eine würdigere Hand gefunden.

Empfange du es, heilige Prophetin,
Und sei fortan —

#### Johanna.

Nicht also, ebler Dauphin! Nicht burch dies Werfzeug irdischer Gewalt Ift meinem herrn ber Sieg verliehn. Ich weiß Ein ander Schwert, burch bas ich siegen werbe. Ich will es dir bezeichnen, wie's der Geist Wich lebrte; sende hin und lag es holen. Rarl.

Menn' es, Johanna.

Johanna.

Genbe nach ber alten Stabt

Fierbons, bort, auf Sankt Rathrinens Rirchhof, Bit ein Gewölh, wo vieles Gifen liegt,

1150

Bon alter Siegesbeute aufgehäuft.

Das Schwert ift brunter, bas mir bienen foll.

Un breien goldnen Lilien ift's zu fennen, Die auf ber Klinge eingeschlagen find.

Dies Schwert lag holen, benn burch biefes wirft bu flegen.

Rarl.

Man sende bin und thue, wie sie sagt.

1156

Johanna.

Und eine weiße Fahne lag mich tragen, Mit einem Saum von Burpur eingefaßt. Auf bieser Fahne sei bie himmelskönigin, Bu feben mit bem schönen Jesusknaben,

1160

Die über einer Erbenfugel schwebt, Denn also zeigte mir's bie beil'ge Mutter. 1100

Rarl.

Es fei fo, wie bu fagst.

Johanna (zum Erzbischof).

Ehrmurd'ger Bischof,

Legt Eure priesterliche Sand auf mich Und sprecht ben Segen über Eure Tochter!

1165

(Aniet nieber.) Erzbisch of.

Du bift gekommen, Segen auszutheilen, Nicht zu empfangen — Geh mit Gottes Kraft! Wir aber find Unwurdige und Sunder.

(Gie fteht auf)

Goelfnecht.

Gin Berold fommt vom engelland'ichen Felbherrn.

Johanna.

Lag ihn eintreten, benn ihn fenbet Gott!
(Der König winft bem Ebelfnecht, ber hinausgeht.)

1170

### Gilfter Auftritt.

Der Berold zu ben Borigen.

Rarl.

Was bringst bu, Berold? Sage beinen Auftrag.

Herold.

Wer ist es, ber für Karln von Valois, Den Grafen von Ponthieu, das Wort hier führt?

Dunois.

Nichtswürd'ger Herold! Niederträcht'ger Bube! Erfrechst du dich, den König der Franzosen Auf seinem eignen Boden zu verläugnen? Dich schützt dein Wappenrock, sonst solltest du —

1175

Serold.

Frankreich erkennt nur einen einz'gen König, Und dieser lebt im engellänb'schen Lager.

Rarl.

Sei ruhig, Better! Deinen Auftrag, Berold!

1180

Serold.

Mein ebler Feldherr, ben bes Blutes jammert, Das schon gestoffen und noch fließen soll, Hält feiner Krieger Schwert noch in der Scheide, Und ehe Orleans im Sturme fällt, Lägt er noch gutlichen Bergleich bir bieten.

1185

Rarl.

Lag boren!

Johanna (tritt hervor).

Gire! Lag mich an beiner Statt Mit biesem Berold reben.

Rarl.

Thu' bas, Matchen!

Entscheibe bu, ob Rrieg fei ober Friede.

Johanna (zum Herold).

Wer fendet bich und spricht durch deinen Mund?

Serold.

Der Britten Feldherr, Graf von Salsbury.

1190

Johanna.

Herold, bu lügst! Der Lord spricht nicht burch dich. Nur die Lebend'gen sprechen, nicht die Todten.

Serold.

Mein Feldherr lebt in Fulle ber Gesundheit Und Kraft, und lebt euch Allen zum Berberben.

Jobanna.

Er lebte, ba bu abgingst. Diesen Morgen Streckt' ihn ein Schuß aus Orleans zu Boben, Als er vom Thurm La Tournelle niedersah.

— Du lachst, weil ich Entserntes dir verkünde?
Micht meiner Rede, beinen Augen glaube!
Begegnen wird dir seiner Leiche Zug,
Wenn beine Füße dich zurücke tragen!
Jest, Herold, sprich und sage beinen Austrag.

1195

#### Serold.

Wenn bu Berborgnes ju enthüllen meißt, So fennst bu ibn, noch eh' ich bir ibn sage.

### Johanna.

Ich brauch' ihn nicht zu wissen, aber bu 1205 Bernimm ben meinen jest! und biese Worte Berfündige ben Fürsten, die bich fandten! - Rönig von England und ihr Berzoge, Bedford und Glofter, die das Reich verwesen! Gebt Rechenschaft bem Könige bes Simmels 1210 Bon wegen bes vergognen Blutes! Gebt Beraus bie Schluffel alle von ben Stäbten, Die ihr bezwungen wider göttlich Recht! Die Jungfrau fommt vom Könige bes himmels, Guch Frieden zu bieten ober blut'gen Rrieg. 1215 Wählt! Denn bas fag' ich euch, bamit ihr's wiffet : Euch ift das schone Frankreich nicht beschieden Bom Sohne ber Maria - fondern Rarl, Mein Berr und Dauphin, bem es Gott gegeben, Wird foniglich einziehen zu Paris, 1220 Bon allen Großen feines Reichs begleitet. - Jest, Berold, geh und mach' bich eilends fort, Denn eb bu noch bas Lager magft erreichen Und Botichaft bringen, ift die Jungfrau bort Und pflanzt in Orleans bas Giegeszeichen. 1225

(Gie geht, Alles fest fich in Bewegung, ber Borhang fallt.)

### ARGUMENT.

#### ACT II.

THE combined English and Burgundian armies having been defeated, Talbot gives orders that the camp should be guarded by trusty sentinels. Lionel expresses his great discomfiture at the rout of the English army caused by a woman; but Burgundy attributes the disaster to the influences of supernatural powers. A hot dispute arises between the English and French commanders, which induces Burgundy to send to his troops through Chatillon the order to prepare for leaving the camp. Lionel is pleased at this order, it being best for everyone to fight his battle alone (Scene I).

Queen Isabel appears, reproaching the generals with their discord at a time when the enemy could only be defeated by their united efforts, and brings about a reconciliation between Talbot and Burgundy. The reconciled commanders now turn against Queen Isabel, whom they ask to depart from the camp, where her presence soils their good cause. In the quarrel which ensues, Queen Isabel gives vent to her hatred against her own son, and finally declares her resolve to depart for Melun (Scene 2).

The generals hold counsel as to their further proceedings. The Duke of Burgundy advises a retreat, alleging that the soldiers were still unnerved by the recent terror; but the English generals are determined to resume the contest. Lionel boasts that he will capture alive the "maiden phantom" and carry her over to the English camp, to be a butt of mockery; but Talbot declares that he will not treat her so gently, if he should ever encounter the maiden (Scene 3).

Joan of Arc has led the French troops, in the stillness of

night, amidst the enemy's camp before Orleans, and now orders them to set the tents on fire, so that the flames shall increase their terror. Dunois and La Hire conjure her not to expose herself to the dangers of the battle, but Joan declares that she will persist in the contest until she has seen the crown on her sovereign's head. She leaves, and the two knights follow her in order to protect her in any danger (Scene 4).

English soldiers, terrified by the presence of the maiden in the camp, are flying; and Talbot, entering on the scene, bewails his inability to rally his forces who are paralysed by fear. A soldier, rushing in, exhorts the general to fly, but Talbot strikes him down, and exclaiming that he will pierce with his sword anyone who will talk of cowardly flight, he leaves (Scene 5).

The scene reveals the English camp in flames and the British troops in flight. Montgomery enters and tremblingly expresses his cowardly fear of the warlike maiden whom he sees approaching (Scene 6).

Joan, drawing near, bids Montgomery prepare for death. He implores her in superstitious terror to spare his life, for the sake of his betrothed and his sorrowing parents; but she inexorably compels him to fight with her and kills him after a short combat (Scene 7).

Joan addresses an invocation to the Holy Virgin who has endowed her feeble arm with strength and has given her energy to slay the foe, although her soul melts in pity (Scene 8).

A knight with closed visor appears and challenges the maiden to fight with him. Joan refuses to take up the challenge, since he wears the sash of Burgundy. The knight repeats his challenge and makes himself known as the Duke of Burgundy (Scene 9).

Dunois and La Hire enter and summon the Duke of Burgundy to fight with men, and not with a maiden. The Duke twits them with having allowed themselves to be

deluded by a sorceress, and the three knights prepare for combat. Joan separates them and addresses a pathetic appeal to the Duke, telling him that those he desires to destroy are his friends, ready to receive him cordially and to honour him. Twice more Burgundy offers to fight with Dunois, but finally he is overcome by the inspired appeal of the maiden who wins him over to the cause of France, and a reconciliation ensues between him, Dunois, and La Hire (Scene Io).

# Zweiter Aufzug.

Begend, bon Felfen begrengt.

### Erfter Auftritt.

Talbot und Lionel, englische Heerführer. Philipp, Herzeg von Burgund, Nitter Fastolf und Chatillon mit Soldaten und Kahnen.

### Talbot.

Sier unter diesen Felsen lasset uns Halt machen und ein seites Lager schlagen, Db wir vielleicht die flücht'gen Bölker wieder sammeln, Die in dem ersten Schrecken sich zerstreut.
Stellt gute Wachen aus, besetzt die Höhn!

I 230
Bwar sichert uns die Nacht vor der Verfolgung,
Und wenn der Gegner nicht auch Flügel hat,
So fürcht' ich keinen Uebersall. — Dennoch
Bedarf's der Vorsicht, denn wir haben es
Mit einem kecken Feind und sind geschlagen.

(Ritter Fastelf geht ab mit den Soldaten.)

#### Lionel.

Geschlagen! Feldherr, nennt das Wort nicht mehr. Ich darf es mir nicht benken, daß ber Franke Des Engelländers Rücken heut gesehn.

1240

1255

— D Orleans! Orleans! Grab unsers Ruhms! Auf beinen Feldern liegt die Ehre Englands. Beschimpsend lächerliche Niederlage! Wer wird es glauben in der fünst'gen Zeit! Die Sieger bei Poitiers, Crequi Und Axincourt gejagt von einem Weibe!

Burgund.

Das muß uns tröften. Wir sind nicht von Menschen 1245 Besiegt, wir sind vom Teufel überwunden.

Jalbot.

Vom Teufel unfrer Narrheit — Wie, Burgund?
Schreckt dies Gespenst des Böbels auch die Fürsten?
Der Aberglaube ist ein schlechter Mantel
Für Eure Feigheit — Eure Bölfer flohn zuerft.

Burgund.

Miemand hielt Stand. Das Fliehn war allgemein.

Talbot.

Nein, Herr! Auf Eurem Flügel fing es an. Ihr stürztet Euch in unser Lager, schreiend: Die Höll' ist los, ber Satan kämpst für Frankreich! Und brachtet so die Unsern in Verwirrung.

Lionel.

Ihr könnt's nicht läugnen. Guer Flügel wich Buerft.

Burgunb.

Weil bort ber erfte Angriff war.

Talbot.

Das Mädchen kannte unfers Lagers Bloge, Sie wußte, wo die Furcht zu finden war.

Burgund.

Wie? Soll Burgund bie Schuld bes Unglude tragen? 1260

## 2. Aufzug. 1. Auftritt.

#### Lionel.

Wir Engelländer, waren wir allein, Bei Gott, wir hatten Orleans nicht verloren!

### Burgund.

Mein — benn ihr hättet Orleans nie gesehn! Wer bahnte euch ben Weg in bieses Reich, Reicht' euch bie treue Freundeshand, als ihr An diese seindlich fremde Küste stieget? Wer krönte euren Seinrich zu Baris Und unterwarf ihm der Franzosen Herzen? Bei Gott! Wenn dieser starke Arm euch nicht Herein geführt, ihr sahet nie den Rauch Von einem fränkischen Kamine steigen.

# 1270

1265

#### Lionel.

Wenn es bie großen Worte thaten, Bergog, So hattet Ihr allein Frankreich erobert.

### Burgund.

Ihr feib unlustig, weil Euch Orleans
Entging, und laßt nun Eures Jornes Galle
Un mir, dem Bundsfreund, aus. Warum entging
Uns Orleans, als Eurer Habsucht wegen?
Es war bereit, sich mir zu übergeben,
Ihr. Euer Neid allein hat es verhindert.

#### Talbot.

Nicht Eurentwegen haben wir's belagert.

#### 1280

### Burgund.

Die ftund's um euch, gog' ich mein Beer gurud ?

#### Lionel.

Nicht schlimmer, glaubt mir, als bei Uzincourt, Wo wir mit Euch und mit ganz Frankreich fertig wurden. Burgund.

Doch that's Guch febr um unfre Freundschaft Noth, Und theuer faufte fle ber Reichsvermeger.

1285

Jalbot.

Ja, theuer, theuer haben wir fie beut Bor Orleans bezahlt mit unfrer Ehre.

Burgund.

Treibt es nicht meiter, Lord, es fonnt' Guch reuen! Berließ ich meines herrn gerechte Fahnen, Bub auf mein Saupt ben Namen bes Berrathers, Um von bem Frempling foldes zu ertragen? Was thu' ich bier und fechte gegen Franfreich? Wenn ich bem Undankbaren bienen foll, So will ich's meinem angebornen König.

Jalbot.

Ihr fteht in Unterhandlung mit bem Dauphin, Wir miffen's; boch mir merden Mittel finden, Und por Verrath zu schützen.

1295

1290

Burgund.

Tod und Solle!

Begegnet man mir fo? - Chatillon! Lag meine Bolfer fich zum Aufbruch ruften ; Wir gebn in unfer Land gurud.

(Chatillon geht ab.)

Pinnel

Glück auf ben Weg! 1300

Die mar ber Ruhm bes Britten glangenber, 2113 ba er, seinem guten Schwert allein Vertrauend, ohne Belfersbelfer focht. Es fampfe Jeder feine Schlacht allein ; Denn emig bleibt es mabr: Frangofifch Blut Und englisch fann sich redlich nie vermischen.

## 3weiter Auftritt.

Rönigin Ifabeau, von einem Bagen begleitet, zu ben Borigen.

### Isabeau.

Was muß ich hören, Feldherrn! Haltet ein!
Was für ein hirnverrückender Blanet
Verwirrt euch also die gesunden Sinne?
Teht, da euch Eintracht nur erhalten kann,
Wollt ihr in Haß euch trennen und, euch selbst
Vesehdend, euren Untergang bereiten?
— Ich bitt' Euch, edler Herzog, rust den raschen
Vesehl zurück!— Und Ihr, ruhmwoller Talbot,
Vesänstiget den ausgebrachten Freund!

Rommt, Lionel, helst mir die stolzen Geister
Zusrieden sprechen und Versöhnung stiften.

#### Lionel.

Ich nicht, Mylady. Mir ist Alles gleich. Ich benke so : Was nicht zusammen kann Bestehen, thut am besten, sich zu lösen.

### Jjabeau.

Wie? Wirkt ber Hölle Gaukelkunft, die uns Im Treffen so verderblich war, auch hier Noch fort, uns sinnverwirrend zu bethören? Wer fing den Zank an? Redet! — Edler Lord!

Seib Ihr's, ber seines Vortheils so vergaß, 1325 Den werthen Bundsgenossen zu verlegen? Was wollt Ihr schaffen ohne diesen Arm? Er baute Eurem König seinen Thron, Er halt ihn noch und stürzt ihn, wenn er will; Sein heer verstärkt Euch und noch mehr sein Name. 1333 Gang England, ftromt' es alle feine Burger Auf unfre Ruften aus, vermöchte nicht Dies Reich zu gwingen, wenn es einig ift; Rur Franfreich fonnte Franfreich überminden.

#### Jalbot.

Wir miffen ben getreuen Freund qu ehren. Dem falichen mehren, ift ber Klugbeit Pflicht.

1335

### Burgund.

Wer treulos fich bes Dankes will entschlagen, Dem fehlt bes Lugners freche Stirne nicht.

### Tiabeau.

Die, edler Bergog? Konntet Ihr fo febr Der Scham absagen und ter Fürstenehre, In jene Sand, Die Guren Bater morbete, Die Guriae gu legen? Wart Ihr rafend Genug, an eine redliche Berfohnung Bu glauben mit bem Daupbin, ben 3br felbit Un bes Berberbens Rand geschleubert habt? Co nab bem Falle wolltet Ihr ibn balten Und Guer Werk mabnfinnig felbit zerftoren? Sier fteben Gure Freunde. Guer Beil Rubt in bem festen Bunde nur mit England.

1340

1345

### Burgund.

Fern ift mein Sinn vom Frieden mit bem Dauphin; 1350 Doch bie Verachtung und ben llebermuth Des stolzen Englands fann ich nicht ertragen.

#### Tfabeau.

Rommt! Saltet ibm ein rasches Wort zu gut. Schwer ift ber Rummer, ber ben Felbberen brudt, Und ungerecht, 3br migt es, macht bas Ungluck.

Rommt! Rommt! Umarmt euch, lagt mich biefen Rig Schnell beilend fchliegen, eh' er ewig wirb.

#### Talbot.

Was bunket Euch, Burgund? Ein edles Herz Bekennt sich gern von der Vernunft besiegt. Die Königin hat ein fluges Wort geredet; Last diesen Sändedruck die Wunde heilen, Die meine Junge übereilend schlug.

1360

### Burgund.

Madame iprach ein verständig Wort, und mein Gerechter Born weicht ter Nothwendigkeit.

#### Jiabeau.

Wohl! So besiegelt ben erneuten Bund Mit einem brüderlichen Kuß, und mögen Die Winde das Gesprochene verwehen. 1365

(Burgund und Talbet umarmen fich.)

Lionel (betrachtet bie Gruppe, für fich). Glud zu bem Frieden, ben bie Turie ftiftet!

### Ifabeau.

Wir haben eine Schlacht verloren, Feldherrn, Das Glück war uns zuwider; darum aber Entsink' euch nicht der edle Muth. Der Dauphin Berzweiselt an des Himmels Schug und ruft Des Satans Kunst zu Hise; doch er habe Umsonst sich der Verdammnis übergeben, Und seine Hölle selbst errett' ihn nicht. Gin sieghaft Mädchen führt des Feindes Heer, Ich will das eure führen, ich will euch Statt einer Jungfrau und Prophetin sein.

1370

#### Lionel.

Madame, geht nach Baris zuruck! Wir wollen Mit guten Waffen, nicht mit Weibern siegen.

1380

#### Talbot.

Geht! Geht! Seit Ihr im Lager feib, geht Alles Zuruck, kein Segen ist mehr in unsern Waffen.

Burgund.

Geht! Eure Gegenwart schafft hier nichts Gutes; Der Krieger nimmt ein Aergerniß an Euch.

Tfabeau

(fieht Einen um ben Andern erstaunt an). Ihr auch, Burgund? Ihr nehmt wider mich

1385

### Burgund.

Geht! Der Soldat verliert ben guten Muth, Wenn er fur Gure Sache glaubt zu fechten.

Partei mit biefen undanfbaren Lords?

Isabeau.

Ich hab' faum Frieden zwischen euch gestiftet, So macht ihr schon ein Bundniß wider mich?

1390

#### Talbot.

Geht, geht mit Gott, Madame! Wir fürchten uns Bor keinem Teufel mehr, sobald Ihr weg feit.

Ifabeau.

Bin ich nicht eure treue Bundsgenoffin ? Ift eure Sache nicht bie meinige?

Talbot.

Doch Gure nicht bie unfrige. Wir find In einem ehrlich guten Streit begriffen.

1395

#### Burgund.

Ich rache eines Baters blut'gen Morb, Die fromme Sohnspflicht heiligt meine Waffen. Talbot.

Doch grab heraus! Was Ihr am Dauphin thut, Ist weder menschlich gut, noch göttlich recht.

1400

Ifabeau.

Fluch foll ihn treffen bis ins zehnte Glieb! Er hat gefrevelt an bem Haupt ber Mutter.

Burgund.

Er rachte einen Bater und Gemahl.

Tjabeau.

Er warf fich auf zum Richter meiner Sitten.

Lionel.

Das mar unehrerbietig von bem Sohn!

1405

Ifabeau. In bie Verbannung bat er mich geschickt.

Talbot.

Die öffentliche Stimme zu vollziehn.

Ifabeau.

Fluch treffe mich, wenn ich ihm je vergebe! Und eh' er herrscht in seines Vaters Reich —

Talbot.

Ch' opfert Ihr die Ehre seiner Mutter!

1410

Jiabeau.

Ihr wißt nicht, schwache Seelen, Was ein beleidigt Mutterherz vermag. Ich liebe, wer mir Gutes thut, und hasse, Wer mich verletzt, und ist's der eigne Sohn, Den ich geboren, besto hassenswerther. Dem ich das Dasein gab, will ich es rauben, Wenn er mit ruchlos frechem Uebermuth Den eignen Schooß verletzt, der ihn getragen.

3br, die ihr Krieg führt gegen meinen Sohn,
3br habt nicht Recht, noch Grund, ihn zu berauben. 1420
Was hat der Dauphin Schweres gegen euch
Berschuldet? Welche Pflichten brach er euch?
Euch treibt die Chrsucht, der gemeine Neid;
3ch darf ihn hassen, ich hab ihn geboren.

#### Zalbot.

Wohl, an ber Rache fühlt er seine Mutter!

1425

Biabeau.

Armsel'ge Gleisner, wie veracht' ich euch, Die ihr euch selbst, so wie die Welt, belügt! Ihr Engelländer streckt die Räuberhände Mach diesem Frankreich aus, wo ihr nicht Recht Noch gült'gen Anspruch habt auf so viel Erde, 1430 Als eines Pferdes Hus bedeckt. — Und dieser Herzog, Der sich den Guten schelten läßt, verkauft Sein Vaterland, das Erbreich seiner Ahnen, Dem Reichsseind und dem fremden Herrn. — Gleichwohl Ist euch das dritte Wort Gerechtigkeit. 1435 — Die Heuchelei veracht' ich. Wie ich bin, So sehe mich das Aug der Welt.

### Burgund.

Wahr ift's!

Den Ruhm habt Ihr mit ftarfem Geift behauptet.

### Ifabeau.

Ich habe Leibenschaften, warmes Blut, Wie eine Andre, und ich kam als Königin
I140
In dieses Land, zu leben, nicht zu scheinen.
Sollt' ich der Freud' absterben, weil der Fluch
Des Schicksals meine lebensfrohe Jugend
Zu dem wahnstnn'gen Gatten hat gesellt?
Wehr als das Leben lieb' ich meine Freiheit,
I1445 Und wer mich hier verwundet — Doch warum Mit euch mich streiten über meine Rechte?
Schwer sließt das dicke Blut in euren Abern,
Ihr kennt nicht das Bergnügen, nur die Wuth!
Und dieser Herzog, der sein Leben lang
Geschwankt hat zwischen Bos und Gut, kann nicht Von Herzen hassen, noch von Herzen lieben.
— Ich geh' nach Melun. Gebt mir diesen da,

14,50

(auf Lionel zeigend)

Der mir gefällt, zur Kurzweil und Gesellschaft, Und bann macht, was ihr wollt! Ich frage nichts Nach den Burgundern noch den Engelländern.

1455

(Sie winft ihrem Pagen und will gehen.)

#### Lionel.

Berlagt Euch brauf. Die schönsten Frankenknaben, Die wir erbeuten, schicken wir nach Melun.

Isabeau (zurückfommenb).

Wohl taugt ihr, mit bem Schwerte brein zu schlagen, Der Franke nur weiß Zierliches zu sagen. 1460

(Sie geht ab.)

### Dritter Auftritt.

Talbot. Burgund. Lionel.

Talbot.

Was für ein Weib!

Lipnel.

Run eure Meinung, Feldherrn! Fliehn wir noch weiter, ober wenden uns Burud, burch einen schnellen, fuhnen Streich Den Schimpf bes heut'gen Tages auszulöschen?

#### Burgund.

Wir find zu ichmach, die Bolfer find gerftreut, Bu neu ift noch ber Schrecken in bem Beer.

1465

#### Talkot.

Gin blinder Schrecken nur bat und beflegt, Der schnelle Gindruck eines Augenblicks. Dies Furchtbild ber erschreckten Ginbilbung Wird, näber angesehn, in nichts verschwinden. Drum ift mein Rath, wir führen die Urmee Mit Tagesanbruch über ben Strom gurud, Dem Feind entgegen.

1470

Burgund. Ueberlegt -Lionel.

Mit Gurer

Erlaubnif. Sier ift nichts zu überlegen. Wir muffen bas Verlorne Schleunig wieder Bewinnen, ober find beschimpft auf ewig.

1475

### Talbot.

Es ift beschloffen. Morgen schlagen mir. Und bies Phantom bes Schreckens zu gerftoren, Das unfre Bolfer blenbet und entmannt. Lagt und mit biefem jungfräulichen Teufel Und meffen in perfonlichem Befecht. Stellt fie fich unferm tapfern Schwert, nun bann, So hat fie uns jum lettenmal geschadet; Stellt fie fich nicht - und feib gewiß, fie meibet Den ernsten Rampf - fo ift bas Beer entzaubert.

1480

1485

#### Lionel.

Co fei's! Und mir, mein Feloberr, überlaffet Dies leichte Rampffpiel, mo fein Blut foll fliegen. Denn lebend bent' ich bas Gespenst zu fangen, Und vor bes Bastarbs Augen, ihres Buhlen, Erag' ich auf biesen Armen sie herüber, Zur Lust bes Heers, in bas britann'sche Lager.

1490

Burgund.

Versprechet nicht zu viel.

Talbot. Erreich' ich sie,

Ich benke ste so sanft nicht zu umarmen. Kommt jeto, die ermüdete Natur Durch einen leichten Schlummer zu erquicken, Und bann zum Aufbruch mit der Morgenröthe.

1495

(Sie gehen ab.)

### Bierter Auftritt.

Johanna mit der Fahne, im Selm und Bruftharnisch, sonst aber weiblich gekleidet, Dunois, La Hire, Ritter und Solbaten zeigen sich oben auf dem Felsenweg, ziehen still barüber hinweg und erscheinen gleich darauf auf der Scene.

### Johanna

(ju ben Rittern, bie fie umgeben, inbem ber Bug oben immer noch fortmantt).

Erstiegen ist ber Wall, wir sind im Lager!

Best werft die Hulle ber verschwiegenen Nacht

Bon euch, die euren stillen Zug verhehlte,

Und macht bem Feinde eure Schreckensnähe

1500

Durch lauten Schlachtruf kund — Gott und die Jungfrau!

Alle (rufen laut unter wildem Waffengetos). Gott und die Jungfrau!

(Trommeln und Trompeten.)

Schildmache (hinter ber Scene).

Feinde! Feinde! Feinde!

### Johanna.

Best Facteln ber! Werft Feuer in Die Belte! Der Flammen Buth vermehre bas Entfegen, Und brobend rings umfange fie ber Tod! (Solbaten eilen fort, fie mill folgen.)

1505

### Dunois (halt fie guruck).

Du baft bas Deine nun erfüllt, Johanna! Mitten ins Lager baft bu uns geführt, Den Feind baft bu in unfre Sand gegeben. Jest aber bleibe bon bem Rampf gurud, Uns überlag bie blutige Entscheidung!

1510

### La Sire.

Den Weg bes Giegs bezeichne bu bem Beer, Die Fabne trag' und vor in reiner Sant; Doch nimm bas Schwert, bas töbtliche, nicht felbit, Bersuche nicht ben falschen Gott ber Schlachten ; Denn blind und ohne Schonung waltet er.

1515

#### Johanna.

Wer barf mir Salt gebieten? Wer bem Beift Borichreiben, ber mich führt? Der Pfeil muß fliegen, Wohin die Sand ibn feines Schuten treibt. Wo die Gefahr ift, muß Johanna fein, Richt beut, nicht bier ift mir bestimmt zu fallen ; 1520 Die Krone muß ich febn auf meines Königs Saupt. Dies Leben wird fein Begner mir entreißen, Bis ich vollendet, mas mir Gott gebeißen.

(Gie geht ab.)

La Sire.

Rommt, Dunois! Lagt uns ber Gelbin folgen Und ihr die tapfre Bruft zum Schilbe leihn!

1525

(Gehen ab.)

### Fünfter Auftritt.

Englische Soldaten fliehen über die Buhne; hierauf Talbot.

Erfter.

Das Mädchen! Mitten im Lager!

3meiter.

Nicht möglich! Nimmermehr! Wie fam fie in bas Lager?

Dritter.

Durch die Luft! Der Teufel hilft ihr!

Bierter und Fünfter.

Flieht! Flieht! Wir find Alle des Todes!

(Gehen ab.)

Talbot (fommt).

Sie hören nicht - Sie wollen mir nicht fiehn!

1530

Gelöst sind alle Bande bes Gehorsams,

Alls ob die Hölle ihre Legionen

Verdammter Geister ausgespieen, reifit

Gin Taumelwahn den Tapfern und ben Feigen

Gehirnlos fort; nicht eine fleine Schaar

1535

Kann ich ber Feinde Fluth entgegenstellen, Die machsend, wogend in bas Lager bringt!

— Bin ich ber einzig Nüchterne, und Alles

Muß um mich ber in Fiebers Sige rafen?

Bor biesen frant'schen Weichlingen zu fliebn,

1540

Die wir in zwanzig Schlachten überwunden ! -

Wer ift fie benn, die Unbezwingliche, Die Schreckensgöttin, Die ber Schlachten Glück Auf einmal wendet und ein schüchtern Beer Bon feigen Reb'n in Lowen umgewandelt? Gine Gauflerin, die die gelernte Rolle Der Selbin spielt, foll mahre Belben ichrecken? Gin Weib entrig mir allen Siegesruhm?

1545

Solbat (fturgt herein).

Das Mabchen! Flieb! Flieb, Feldberr! Talbot (ftößt ihn nieber).

> Flieh zur Sölle 1550

Du felbit! Den foll bies Schwert burchbohren, Der mir von Furcht spricht und von feiger Flucht! (Er geht ab.)

### Sechfter Auftritt.

Der Profpect öffnet fich. Man ficht bas englische Lager in vollen Flam: men ftehen. Trommeln, Flucht und Berfolgung. Rach einer Beile fommt Montgomery.

Montgomery allein.

Wo foll ich hinfliehn? Feinde rings umber und Tod! Bier ber ergrimmte Felbberr, ber, mit brob'ndem Schwert Die Flucht versperrend, und bem Tod entgegentreibt. Dort bie Fürchterliche, Die verderblich um fich ber 1555 Wie die Brunft bes Feuers rafet - Und ringsum fein Bufch, Der mich verbärge, feiner Soble fichrer Raum ! D, mar' ich nimmer über Deer hieber geschifft, Ich Unglückseliger! Eitler Wahn bethörte mich, Wohlfeilen Ruhm zu suchen in bem Frankenfrieg, 1560 Und jeto führt mich bas verderbliche Geschick

In diese blut'ge Mordschlacht. — Wär' ich weit von hier Daheim noch an der Savern' blühendem Gestad', Im sichern Baterhause, wo die Mutter mir In Gram zurück blieb und die zarte, süße Braut. 1565 (Ichanna zeigt sich in der Freme.)

Weh mir! Was feh' ich! Dort erscheint Die Schreckliche! Hus Brandes Flammen, bufter leuchtend, bebt fie fich, Die aus ber Bolle Rachen ein Gefpenft ber Nacht, Bervor. - Wohin entrinn' ich! Schon ergreift fie mich Mit ihren Teueraugen, mirft von fern 1570 Der Blide Schlingen nimmer fehlend nach mir aus. Um meine Fuße, fest und fester, wirret sich Das Zauberfnäul, daß fie gefeffelt mir bie Flucht Berfagen! Sinfehn muß ich, wie bas Berg mir auch Dagegen fampfe, nach ber tödtlichen Gestalt! 1575 (Johanna thut einige Schritte ibm entgegen und bleibt mieber fieben.) Sie nabt! Ich will nicht marten, bis bie Grimmige Zuerst mich anfällt! Bittend will ich ihre Knie Umfaffen, um mein Leben flebn - fie ist ein Weib -Db ich vielleicht burch Thränen sie erweichen kann!

(Indem er auf sie zugehen will, tritt fie ihm rasch entgegen.)

### Giebenter Auftritt.

Johanna. Montgomery.

Johanna.

Du bift bes Tobes! Eine britt'sche Mutter zeugte bich. 1580 Montgomery (fällt ihr zu Füßen).

Salt ein, Furchtbare! Nicht ben Unvertheibigten Durchbohre! Weggeworfen hab' ich Schwert und Schilb,

Bu beinen Tüßen sink' ich wehrlos, slehend hin. Laß mir das Licht des Lebens, nimm ein Lösegeld! Meich an Besththum wohnt der Bater mir daheim 1585 Im schönen Lande Wallis, wo die schlängelnde Savern' durch grüne Auen rollt den Silberstrom, Und fünfzig Dörser kennen seine Gerrschaft an. Mit reichem Golde lös't er den geliebten Sohn, Wenn er mich im Frankenlager lebend noch vernimmt. 1590

### Johanna.

Betrogner Thor! Berlorner! In ber Jungfrau Hand Bist du gefallen, die verderbliche, woraus Nicht Rettung, noch Erlösung mehr zu hoffen ist. Wenn dich das Unglück in des Arokodis Gewalt Gegeben oder des gesteckten Tigers Klaun, Wenn du der Löwenmutter junge Brut geraubt, Du könntest Mitleid sinden und Barmherzigkeit, Doch tödtlich ist's, der Jungfrau zu begegnen. Denn dem Geisterreich, dem strengen, unverletzlichen, Verpstichtet mich der surchtbar bindende Vertrag, Mit dem Schwert zu tödten alles Lebende, das mir Der Schlachten Gott verhängnisvoll entgegen schieft.

#### Montgomerb.

Furchtbar ist beine Rebe, boch bein Blick ist sanft; Nicht schrecklich bist bu in ber Nahe anzuschaun, Es zieht bas Herz mich zu ber lieblichen Gestalt. D, bei ber Milve beines zärtlichen Geschlechts Fleh' ich bich an: erbarme meiner Jugend bich!

### Johanna.

Nicht mein Geschlecht beschwöre! Nenne mich nicht Weib! Gleichwie die forperlosen Geister, die nicht frei'n

1595

1600

Auf irb'sche Weise, schließ' ich mich an kein Geschlecht 1610 Der Menschen an, und bieser Banzer beckt kein Gerz.

## Montgomerh.

D, bei der Liebe heilig waltendem Gesetz, Dem alle Gerzen huldigen, beschwör' ich dich! Daheim gelassen hab' ich eine holde Braut, Schön, wie du selbst bist, blühend in der Jugend Reiz. 1615 Sie harret weinend des Geliebten Wiederkunft. D, wenn du selber je zu lieben hoffst und hoffst, Beglückt zu sein durch Liebe, trenne grausam nicht Zwei Herzen, die der Liebe heilig Bündniß knüpft!

### Jobanna.

Du rufest lauter irbisch fremde Götter an, 1620 Die mir nicht heilig, noch verehrlich sind. Ich weiß Nichts von der Liebe Bundniß, das du mir beschwörst, Und nimmer kennen werd' ich ihren eiteln Tienst. Bertheidige dein Leben, denn dir ruft der Tod.

### Montgomery.

D, so erbarme meiner jammervollen Eltern dich, 1625 Die ich zu Haus verlassen. Ja, gewiß auch du Berließest Eltern, bie die Sorge qualt um bich.

## Johanna.

Unglücklicher! Und du erinnerst mich daran, Wie viele Mütter dieses Landes kinderloß, Wie viel 1630 Berlobte Bräute Wittwen worden sind durch euch! Auch Englands Mütter mögen die Verzweistung nun Erfahren und die Thränen kennen lernen, Die Frankreichs jammervolle Gattinnen geweint.

### Montgomery.

D, schwer ift's, in ber Fremte sterben unbeweint.

#### Jobanna.

Wer rief euch in bas frembe Land, ben blubnben Tleiß Der Welber zu vermuften, von bem beim'ichen Berd Und zu verjagen und bes Krieges Feuerbrand Bu merfen in ber Städte friedlich Beiligthum? Ihr traumtet icon in eures Bergens eitelm Wahn, 1640 Den freigebornen Franken in ber Anechtschaft Schmach Bu fturgen und bies große Land, gleichwie ein Boot, Un euer stolzes Meerschiff zu befestigen! Ihr Thoren! Frankreichs königliches Wappen bangt Um Throne Gottes. Cher riff't ihr einen Stern 1645 Bom himmelsmagen, als ein Dorf aus biefem Reich, Dem ungertrennlich ewig einigen! - Der Tag Der Rache ift gefommen; nicht lebendig mehr Burucke meffen werbet ihr bas beil'ge Meer, Das Gott gur ganderscheibe gwischen euch und und 1650 Gefett, und bas ihr frevelnd überschritten habt.

Montgomery (läßt ihre Sand los). D, ich muß fterben! Grausend faßt mich schon der Tod.

## Jähanna.

Stirb, Freund! Warum so zaghaft zittern vor dem Tod, Dem unentstiehbaren Geschick? — Sieh mich an! Sieh! Ich bin nur eine Jungfrau, eine Schäferin 1655 Geboren; nicht des Schwerts gewohnt ist diese Hand, Die den unschuldig frommen Hirtenstad geführt. Doch, weggerissen von der heimathlichen Flur, Bon Baters Busen, von der Schwestern lieber Brust, Muß ich hier, ich muß—mich treibt die Götterstimme, nicht Eignes Gelüsten — euch zu bitterm Harm, mir nicht 1661 Jur Freude, ein Gespenst des Schreckens, würgend gehn, Den Tod verbreiten und sein Opfer sein zulest!

Denn nicht ben Tag ber frohen Heimkehr werd' ich sehn. Noch Vielen von den Euren werd' ich tödtlich sein, 1665 Noch viele Wittwen machen, aber endlich werd' Ich selbst umkommen und erfüllen mein Geschick. — Erfülle du auch beines. Greife frisch zum Schwert, Und um bes Lebens süße Leute kämpfen wir.

Mont gomern (steht auf).
Nun, wenn bu sterblich bist, wie ich, und Waffen bich 1670
Verwunden, kann's auch meinem Arm beschieden sein,
Zur Höll' dich sendend Englands Noth zu endigen.
In Gottes gnäd'ge Hände leg' ich mein Geschick.
Ruf du, Verdammte, beine Höllengeister an,
Dir beizustehen! Wehre deines Lebens dich! 1675
(Er ergreist Schild und Schwert und bringt auf sie ein; friegerische Musik erschallt in der Ferne, nach einem kurzen Gesechte fällt

## Achter Auftritt.

Johanna allein.

Dich trug bein Fuß zum Tobe — Fahre hin!

(Sie tritt von ihm weg und bleibt gedankenvoll stehen.)

Erhabne Jungfrau, du wirkst Mächtiges in mir!

Du rüstest den unkriegerischen Arm mit Krast,

Dies Herz mit Unerbittlichkeit bewaffnest du.

In Mitleid schmilzt die Seele, und die Hand erbebt, 1680
Alls bräche sie in eines Tempels heil'gen Bau,

Den blühenden Leib des Gegners zu verletzen;

Schon vor des Eisens blanker Schneide schaubert mir,

Doch wenn es Noth thut, alsbald ist die Krast mir da,

Und nimmer irrend in der zitternden Hand, regiert 1685

Das Schwert sich selbst, als wär' es ein lebend'ger Geist.

## Mennter Auftritt.

Gin Ritter mit geschloffenem Biffr. Johanna.

### Ritter.

Verfluchte! Deine Stunde ist gekommen, Dich sucht' ich auf dem ganzen Feld der Schlacht, Verderblich Blendwerk! Fahre zu der Hölle Zuruck, aus der du aufgestiegen bist!

1690

## Johanna.

Wer bist bu, ben sein boser Engel mir Entgegen schickt? Gleich eines Fürsten ist Dein Anstand, auch kein Britte scheinst bu mir, Denn dich bezeichnet die burgund'sche Binde, Vor ber sich meines Schwertes Spige neigt.

1695

### Ritter.

Berworfne, bu verdientest nicht, zu fallen Bon eines Fürsten edler hand. Das Beil Des henkers sollte bein verdammtes haupt Bom Rumpse trennen, nicht ber tapfre Degen Des königlichen herzogs von Burgund.

1700

## Johanna.

Co bift bu biefer eble Bergog felbft?

Nitter (fchlägt bas Biffr auf).

Ich bin's. Elende, zittre und verzweiste! Die Satanskunfte schützen bich nicht mehr. Du haft bis jetzt nur Schwächlinge bezwungen, Ein Mann steht vor bir.

## Behnter Anftritt.

Dunois und La hire zu den Borigen.

Dunois.

Wende bich, Burgund!

1705

Mit Männern fampfe, nicht mit Jungfrauen.

La Sire.

Wir schützen ber Prophetin heilig Saupt, Erst muß bein Degen biese Bruft burchbohren —

Burgund.

Nicht diese buhlerische Eirce fürcht' ich, Noch euch, die sie so schimpflich hat verwandelt.

1710

Erröthe, Baftard, Schande bir, La Sire, Dag bu bie alte Tapferfeit ju Kunften

Der Höll' erniedrigst, ben verächtlichen

Schildfnappen einer Teufelsbirne machft.

Rommt her! Guch Allen biet' ich's! Der verzweifelt 1715 An Gottes Schut, ber zu bem Teufel flieht.

(Gie bereiten fich jum Rampf, Johanna tritt bagwischen.)

Johanna.

Saltet inne!

Burgund.

Bitterft bu für beinen Bublen?

Vor beinen Augen soll er —

(Dringt auf Duncis ein.)

Johanna.

Saltet inne!

Trennt sie, La Sire — Kein frangofisch Blut soll fliegen! Nicht Schwerter sollen biesen Streit entscheiden. 1720 Ein Andres ift beschlossen in ben Sternen — Aus einander, fag' ich - Soret und verehrt Den Geift, ber mich ergreift, ber aus mir rebet !

Dunnia

Was baltit bu meinen aufgehobnen Urm Und bemmit bes Schwerres blutige Entscheidung? Das Gifen ift gegudt, es fällt ber Streich, Der Frankreich rächen und verföhnen foll.

1725

Johanna.

(ftellt fich in bie Mitte und trennt beibe Theile burch einen weiten 3mifchenraum ; gum Baftarb)

Tritt auf Die Seite!

(Bu La Sire.) Bleib gefeffelt fteben!

Ich habe mit bem Bergoge zu reben.

(Nachdem Alles rubia ift.)

Was willst bu thun, Burgund? Wer ist ber Feind, 1730 Den beine Blicke mordbegierig fuchen? Diefer eble Pring ift Frankreichs Cobn, wie bu, Diefer Tapfre ift bein Waffenfreund und Landsmann, Ich felbst bin beines Vaterlandes Tochter. Wir Alle, die bu zu vertilgen ftrebft, 1735 Geboren zu ben Deinen - unfre Urme Sind aufgethan, bich zu empfangen, unfre Rnie Bereit, bich zu verebren - unfer Schwert Sat feine Spite gegen bich. Ehrwürdig Bit und bas Untlit, felbft im Feindeshelm,

1740

Burgund.

Mit füßer Rede schmeichlerischem Ion Willit du, Girene! beine Opfer locken. Arglift'ge, mich bethörft bu nicht. Bermahrt Ift mir bas Ohr vor beiner Rebe Schlingen,

Das unfere Ronigs theure Buge trägt.

Und beines Auges Feuerpfeile gleiten Um guten harnisch meines Busens ab. Zu den Waffen, Dunois! Mit Streichen, nicht mit Worten lag uns fechten.

### Dunois.

Erst Worte und bann Streiche. Fürchtest bu Bor Worten bich? Auch bas ist Feigheit Und ber Verräther einer bosen Sache.

## Johanna.

Uns treibt nicht die gebieterische Noth Bu beinen Fugen; nicht als Wiebende Ericbeinen wir vor bir. - Blick' um bich ber! In Aliche liegt bas engelland'iche Lager, Und eure Tobten becken bas Gefild. Du borft ber Franken Rriegsbrommete tonen : Gott bat entschieden, unser ift ber Gieg. Des iconen Lorbeers frijch gebrochnen 3meig Sind wir bereit mit unferm Freund zu theilen. -D. fomm berüber! Goler Flüchtling, fomm Berüber, mo bas Recht ift und ber Gieg. 3ch felbst, Die Gottgefandte, reiche bir Die schwesterliche Sant. Ich will bich rettent Berübergiebn auf unfre reine Geite! -Der himmel ift fur Frankreich. Geine Engel -Du fiebst fie nicht - fie fechten für ben Ronig, Sie alle find mit Lilien geschmuckt. Lichtmeiß, wie bieje Fabn', ift unfre Cache, Die reine Jungfrau ift ihr feusches Ginnbilo. Burgund.

Berftrident ift ber Luge truglich Bort, Doch ihre Rebe ift wie eines Kinbes. 1750

1755

1760

1765

Wenn bose Geister ihr die Worte leihn, So ahmen sie die Unschuld siegreich nach. Ich will nicht weiter hören. Zu ben Waffen! Mein Ohr, ich fühl's, ist schwächer, als mein Urm.

1775

## Johanna.

Du nennft mich eine Zauberin, gibst mir Runfte Der Solle Schuld - Ift Frieden ftiften, Bag Berjöhnen ein Geschäft ber Bolle? Rommt 1780 Die Eintracht aus bem em'gen Bfubl bervor? Bas ift uniduldig, beilig, menschlich gut, Wenn es ber Rampf nicht ift ums Baterland? Seit mann ift die Natur fo mit fich felbit 3m Streite, daß ber himmel bie gerechte Sache 1785 Berläßt, und daß die Teufel fie beschützen? Ift aber Das, mas ich bir fage, gut, Mo andres als von oben fonnt' ich's ichopfen? Ber batte nich auf meiner Schafertrift Bu mir gesellt, bas find'iche Sirtenmadchen 1790 In foniglichen Dingen einzuweihn? 3ch bin vor boben Fürsten nie gestanden, Die Runft ber Rebe ift bem Munde fremb. Doch jett, ba ich's bedarf, dich zu bewegen, Befit' ich Ginficht, hober Dinge Runde, 1795 Der Länder und ber Ronige Beidbick Liegt sonnenbell vor meinem Rindesblick, Und einen Donnerfeil führ' ich im Munde.

## Burgund.

(lebhaft bewegt, schlägt bie Augen zu ihr auf und betrachtet fie mit Erstaunen und Rührung).

Wie wird mir? Wie geschieht mir? Ift's ein Gott, Der mir bas herz im tiefften Busen wendet!

— Sie trügt nicht, biese rührende Gestalt! Nein, nein! Bin ich burch Baubers Macht geblendet, So ift's burch eine himmlische Gewalt; Mir sagt's bas Berg, sie ist von Gott gesendet.

## Johanna.

Er ist gerührt, er ist's! Ich habe nicht 1805 Umsonst gesteht; des Jornes Donnerwolfe schmilzt Von seiner Stirne thränenthauend hin, Und aus den Augen, Friede strahlend, bricht Die goldne Sonne des Gesühls hervor. — Weg mit den Wassen — drücket Herz an Herz — 1810 Er weint, er ist bezwungen, er ist unser!

(Schwert und Fahne entfinken ihr, fie eilt auf ibn zu mit ausgebreisteten Armen und umschlingt ihn mit leibenschaftlichem Ungestüm. La hire und Dunvis laffen die Schwerter fallen und eilen ihn zu umarmen.)

### ARGUMENT

#### ACT III.

DUNOIS AND LA HIRE meet in the royal camp before Châlons on the Marne. The former expresses his resolve to wed Joan of Arc. He knows that La Hire entertains the same wish, and that he intends asking her hand of the King; he implores him, therefore, not to allow the love of woman to sever their bond of friendship. La Hire avers that it does ill become a shepherd's maid to be the consort of a royal descendant; but Dunois maintains that her divine superiority places her above all earthly thrones, and she herself should decide between them, and not the King (Scene I).

King Charles, Agnes Sorel, Du Châtel, the Archbishop, and Châtillon enter. The last-named announces the arrival of his master, the Duke of Burgundy, to do homage to the King. The latter agrees to all the conditions stipulated by the Duke, even to the departure of Du Châtel, who forthwith retires. Charles gives orders for the reception of the Duke, and when his approach is announced, Dunois and La Hire go to meet him. Agnes Sorel is deeply moved, and Charles asks her to suppress her passionate joy, lest it might offend the Duke (Scene 2).

The Duke of Burgundy, followed by Dunois, La Hire, Châtillon, and two knights, appears, and when he is about to kneel down the king receives him in his arms. After a chivalrous display of courtesy on the part of the Duke towards Agnes Sorel, and a reverential greeting of the Archbishop, he hands over to the former the casket of jewelry of which she had disposed for the purchase of arms against him. The King bids her accept the twofold pledge of reconcilement, and a touching scene of reconciliation ensues between the two

princes and their attendants. The Archbishop addresses to them a solemn warning to pause in future before unsheathing the sword, for the Saviour's hand will not issue forth a second time from the clouds as this day. This allusion to Joan of Arc causes both the Duke and the King to express their surprise at her absence; but the Archbishop remarks that she loves to dwell in solitude, unless she is active for the welfare of France (Scene 3).

Joan enters and, after being greeted by the King and the Duke of Burgundy, she implores the latter to complete the work of reconciliation by granting his pardon to Du Châtel. Burgundy agrees and embraces the latter when he is led in by Joan. Being asked by the King how he might reward her for all the blessings she has bestowed on him, Joan merely exhorts him to retain his feelings of humanity in prosperity, and utters a prophecy on the fate of his descendants. She also prophesies the future fate of the Burgundian race; but she declines to reveal, at the King's request, whether the alliance just renewed will keep united the descendants of their two races; and she also refuses Agnes Sorel's prayer to disclose to her her future fate. King Charles now performs the ceremony of raising Joan of Arc to the rank of highest nobility in the realm, and Dunois publicly sues for her hand. After the King has expressed his gratification that she has subdued the Knight's haughty heart, La Hire also proffers his hand to the maiden. The King wishes Joan to decide between the two rivals, but the maiden declares that she will for ever remain the warrior of the Lord and will never be the wife of any mortal man. On the Archbishop's remonstrance against her decision, Joan avers that her task was still uncompleted, as Charles had not yet been anointed King of France. She then enjoins the King not to linger on their march to Rheims, and promises to conduct him through the enemy's lines. Dunois' repeated wooing and the King's persuasions prove futile; Joan adheres to her resolution to disdain all worldly love, and requests the King to command

the war-trumpets to be sounded, as she feels impelled to accomplish her work (Scene 4).

A Knight, entering hastily, announces that the enemy has crossed the Marne and placed himself in battle-array. Joan exults at the prospect of new battles and rushes forth to marshal the troops. Burgundy promises to fight to the King's satisfaction, and the latter pledges himself to win the crown by fighting gallantly. Agnes Sorel expresses her unshaken faith that she will see the victorious King again at Rheims (Scene 5).

The scene changes to an open country. The wounded English general Talbot is led in, leaning on Fastolf, and followed by soldiers. Talbot asks them to leave him to his fate and to return to the battle. Lionel appears and enjoins Talbot, not to yield to death at this critical moment; but the general exclaiming that he feels his end approaching, asks them now that Rheims is lost to hasten to save Paris. On hearing that Paris was reconciled with the Dauphin, Talbot tears off his bandages, and expresses his bitter disappointment that exalted reason should be overcome by stupidity and delusion. He grieves above all that they were not vanquished by brave men, but by juggling arts. Lionel bids the dying general farewell, and hastens to the battle; and Talbot utters a brief lament on the futility of life (Scene 6).

The King, the Duke of Burgundy, Dunois, Du Châtel enter, accompanied by soldiers. Burgundy and Dunois announce that the victory is complete, and Charles, noticing the dying Talbot, asks his soldiers to help him. Burgundy exclaims that the wounded man was Talbot, and the latter expires with a reproachful look at the Duke. Dunois declares that now only was Charles King of France, since the dreaded hero was dead. Charles generously acknowledges the valour of his foe, and when Fastolf is ready to surrender as prisoner, the King gives him his liberty. He then asks Du Châtel to announce the victory to Agnes and to lead her to Rheims (Scene 7).

Dunois enters and asks La Hire where the maiden is. La Hire replies that he last saw her fighting by Dunois' side. The latter fears that her courage may have led her too far, and summons the others to hasten to her rescue. The King, La Hire, and Burgundy consent, and they all retire in haste (Scene 8).

The scene changes to a desolate part of the battle-field. Joan pursues a Knight in black armour. She asks him who he is, and to open his visor, but he warns her not to trust to fortune, which hitherto had never forsaken her, and not to engage again in any fight. Joan utters the vow not to lay aside her sword before proud England lies prostrate on the ground. The Knight again utters his warning that she should not enter Rheims, and when he wishes to depart without revealing who he is, she endeavours to strike him. The Knight touches her with his hand; she remains motionless, and he vanishes amidst darkness, thunder, and lightning. Joan soon recovers from her surprise, declaring that the apparition was an evil spirit, and that no fear shall enter her heart (Scene 9).

When Joan is about to leave the scene, Lionel appears and summons her harshly to fight with him. She soon overcomes him, and tearing his helmet from his head, she raises her sword to strike him; but gazing on his face, she seems overcome by a strange power. He invokes her to kill him, but she signs to him to flee, and then entreats him to save himself. Lionel declines being spared by her, she again raises her sword against him, but on looking once more into his face she utters the exclamation, 'Holy Virgin!' Lionel, now recognising that the maiden has magnanimously spared his life, is seized by a sympathetic feeling of pity for her. He implores her to give up her evil ways, to follow him, and to let him save her soul. She hears Dunois and the French approach and beseeches him to save himself, as she can not bear to see him dying by their hands. Lionel snatches the sword from her, as a pledge that he will see her again and hurries off (Scene 10).

Dunois and La Hire enter. The former assures the maiden that her friends will stand by her side, and tells her that Rheims opens its gates to receive the King. Joan grows giddy and threatens to fall. The Knights discover that she is wounded, and when La Hire remarks 'that her blood was flowing' she exclaims, 'Oh, let it flow forth with my life' (Scene 11).

# Britter Aufzug.

Soflager bes Ronigs ju Chalons an ber Marne.

## Erfter Auftritt.

Dunois und La Sire.

Dunpis.

Wir waren Bergensfreunde, Waffenbruber, Für eine Sache hoben wir ben Urm Und hielten fest in Roth und Tod zusammen. Lagt Weiberliebe nicht bas Band gertrennen, Das jeden Schicksalswechsel ausgehalten!

1815

La Sire.

Pring, bort mich an!

Dunpis.

Ihr liebt bas munberbare Mabchen, Und mir ift wohl bekannt, worauf Ihr finnt. Bum Ronig bentt Ihr fteh'nden Fuges jest Bu geben und bie Jungfrau gum Geschent

1820

Guch zu erbitten - Gurer Tapferfeit Kann er ben wohlverdienten Preis nicht weigern. Doch mißt - eh' ich in eines Andern Arm

Gie febe -

La Sire.

Bort mich, Pring!

H 2

#### Dunois.

Es zieht mich nicht

Der Augen flüchtig schnelle Lust zu ihr.

Den unbezwungnen Sinn hat nie ein Weib
Gerührt, bis ich die Wunderbare sah,
Die eines Gottes Schickung diesem Reich
Zur Retterin bestimmt und mir zum Weibe,
Und in dem Augenblick gesoht' ich mir

Wit heil gem Schwur, als Braut sie heimzuführen.
Denn nur die Starke kann die Freundin sein
Des starken Mannes, und dies glüh'nde Herz
Sehnt sich, an einer gleichen Brust zu ruhn,
Die seine Krast kann fassen und ertragen.

### La Sire.

Wie könnt' ich's wagen, Prinz, mein schwach Berdienst Mit Eures Namens Gelbenruhm zu messen!
Wo sich Graf Dunois in die Schranken stellt,
Muß jeder andre Mithewerber weichen.
Doch eine niedre Schäferin kann nicht
Uls Gattin würdig Cuch zur Seite stehn.
Das königliche Blut, das Eure Abern
Durchrinnt, verschmabt so niedrige Vermischung.

### Dunvis.

Sie ist das Götterkind der heiligen
Natur, wie ich, und ist mir ebenbürtig. 1845
Sie sollte eines Fürsten Hand entehren,
Die eine Braut der reinen Engel ist,
Die sich das Haupt mit einem Götterschein
Umgibt, der heller strahlt, als ird'sche Kronen,
Die jedes Größte, Höchste dieser Erden 1850
Klein unter ihren Füßen liegen sieht;

Denn alle Fürstenthronen, auf einander Gestellt, bis zu ben Sternen fortgebaut, Erreichten nicht bie Sobe, wo sie steht In ihrer Engelsmajestät!

1855

La Hire.

Der König mag entscheiben.

Dunois.

Mein, fie felbit

Entscheibe! Sie hat Frankreich frei gemacht, Und selber frei muß sie ihr Berg verschenken.

La Sire.

Da kommt ber König!

## 3weiter Auftritt.

Karl. Agnes Sorel. Du Chatel, Erzbischof und Chatillon zu ben Vorigen.

Rarl (zu Chatillon).

Er fommt! Er will als seinen König mich Erfennen, sagt Ibr, und mir buldigen?

1860

Chatillon.

Sier, Sire, in beiner foniglichen Stadt Chalons will fich ber Bergog, mein Gebieter, Bu beinen Fugen werfen. — Mir befahl er, Alls meinen herrn und König bich zu grußen; Er folgt mir auf bem Tug, gleich nabt er felbit.

1865

Gorel.

Er fommt! D schone Sonne biefes Tags, Der Freude bringt und Frieden und Berfohnung!

## Chatillon.

Mein Gerr wird fommen mit zweihundert Rittern, Er wird zu beinen Füßen niederknien; Doch er erwartet, daß du es nicht duldest, Alls beinen Better freundlich ihn umarmeft.

1870

#### Rarl.

Mein Berg glüht, an bem seinigen zu schlagen.

### Chatillon.

Der Gerzog bittet, daß des alten Streits Beim ersten Wiedersehn mit feinem Worte Meldung gescheh'.

1875

#### Rarl.

Bersenkt im Lethe sei Auf ewig das Bergangene. Wir wollen Nur in der Zukunft heitre Tage sehn.

### Chatillon.

Die für Burgund gefochten, Alle follen In die Berjöhnung aufgenommen fein.

1880

#### Rarl.

Ich werde so mein Königreich verdoppeln!

## Chatillon.

Die Königin Ifabeau foll in bem Frieden Mit eingeschloffen fein, wenn fie ihn annimmt.

### Rarl.

Sie führet Krieg mit mir, nicht ich mit ihr. Unser Streit ift aus, sobald fie felbst ihn endigt.

1885

### Chatillon.

Bwölf Ritter follen burgen für bein Wort.

Rarl.

Mein Wort ift heilig.

Chatillon.

Und der Erzbischof

Coll eine Softie theilen zwischen bir und ihm, Bum Pfand und Siegel redlicher Berfohnung.

Rarl.

Co fei mein Untheil an bem em'gen Beil, Alls Berg und Sandichlag bei mir einig find. Welch andres Pfand verlangt ber Bergog noch? 1890

Chatillon

(mit einem Blid auf Du Chatel).

Sier feb' ich Ginen, beffen Begenwart Den erften Gruß vergiften fonnte.

(Du Chatel geht ichweigenb.)

Rarl.

Gieb.

Du Chatel! Bis ber Bergog beinen Unblick 1895 Ertragen fann, magft bu verborgen bleiben! (Er folgt ihm mit ben Augen, bann eilt er ihm nach und umarmt ihn.) Rechtschaffner Freund! Du wolltest mehr als bies Für meine Rube thun!

(Du Chatel geht ab.)

00001

Chatillon.

Die andern Bunfte nennt bies Inftrument.

Rarl (zum Erzbischof).

Bringt es in Ordnung. Wir genehm'gen Alles ; Für einen Freund ift und fein Preis zu boch. Gebt, Dunois! Rebmt bundert edle Ritter Dit Guch und holt ben Bergog freundlich ein.

Die Truppen alle sollen sich mit Zweigen Bekränzen, ihre Brüder zu empfangen. Zum Teste schmücke sich die ganze Stadt, Und alle Glocken sollen es verkünden, Daß Frankreich und Burgund sich neu verbünden. (Ein Edelnecht kommt. Man hört Trompeten.)

1905

(Ein Ebelnecht kommt. Man hört Trompeten.

Horch! Was bedeutet der Trompeten Ruf?

### Ebelfnecht.

Der Bergog von Burgund hält feinen Ginzug.

1910 (Geht ab.)

### Dunois

(geht mit La Hire und Chatillon).

Auf! Ihm entgegen!

Rarl (gur Gorel).

Agnes, bu weinst? Beinah gebricht auch mir Die Stärke, diesen Auftritt zu ertragen. Wie viele Todesopfer mußten fallen, Bis wir uns friedlich konnten wiedersehn. Doch endlich legt sich jedes Sturmes Wuth, Tag wird es auf die dickste Nacht, und kommt Die Zeit, so reisen auch die spätsten Früchte!

1915

## Ergbischof (am Fenfter).

Der Herzog kann sich bes Gebränges kaum Erledigen. Sie heben ihn vom Pferd, Sie fuffen seinen Mantel, seine Sporen.

1920

#### Rarl.

Es ift ein gutes Bolk, in seiner Liebe Raschlodernd, wie in seinem Zorn. — Wie schnell Bergessen ist's, daß eben dieser Herzog Die Bäter ihnen und die Söhne schlug; Der Augenblick verschlingt ein ganzes Leben!

— Faß dich, Sorel! Auch beine heft'ge Freude Möcht' ihm ein Stachel in die Seele sein; Nichts soll ihn hier beschämen, noch betrüben.

## Dritter Auftritt.

Herzog von Burgund. Dunois. La hire. Chatillon und noch zwei andere Ritter von des herzogs Gefolge. Der herzog bleibt am Eingang stehen; der König bewegt sich gegen ihn, sogleich nähert sich Burgund, und in dem Augenblick, wo er sich auf ein Knie will niederlassen, empfängt ihn der König in seinen Armen.

#### Rarl.

Ihr habt uns überrascht — Euch einzuholen 1930 Gedachten wir — Doch Ihr habt schnelle Pferde.

## Burgund.

Gie trugen mich zu meiner Pflicht.

(Er umarmt bie Sorel und füßt fie auf bie Stirne.)

Mit Eurer

Erlaubniß, Base! Das ist unser herrenrecht Zu Arras, und kein schönes Weib darf sich Der Sitte weigern.

### Rarl.

Gure Sofftatt ift

1935

Der Sit ber Minne, fagt man, und ber Markt, Wo alles Schone muß ben Stapel halten.

### Burgund.

Wir find ein handeltreibend Bolf, mein König. Was köftlich wächst in allen himmelsstrichen, Wird ausgestellt zur Schau und zum Genuß Auf unserm Markt zu Brügg; das höchste aber Bon allen Gütern ist der Frauen Schönheit.

### Sorel.

Der Frauen Treue gilt noch höhern Preis; Doch auf bem Markte wird sie nicht gesehn.

#### Rarl.

Ihr fteht in bosem Ruf und Leumund, Better, Dag Ihr ber Frauen schonfte Tugend schmäht.

1945

## Burgund.

Die Ketzerei straft sich am schwersten selbst. Wohl Guch, mein König! Früh hat Guch bas Berg, Was mich ein wildes Leben spät, gelehrt!

(Er bemerkt ben Erzbischof und reicht ihm die Hand.) Ehrwürdiger Mann Gottes, Euren Segen! 1950 Euch trifft man immer auf dem rechten Blat, Wer Euch will finden, muß im Guten wandeln.

## Erzbischof.

Mein Meister ruse, wann er will, bies Berg Ift freudensatt, und ich fann frohlich scheiben, Da meine Augen biesen Tag gesehn!

1955

## Burgund (zur Sorel).

Man spricht, Ihr habt Euch Eurer ebeln Steine Beraubt, um Wassen gegen mich daraus Zu schmieden? Wie? Seid Ihr so kriegerisch Gesinnt? War's Euch so ernst, mich zu verderben? Doch unser Streit ist nun vorbei; es sindet 1960 Sich Alles wieder, was verloren war. Auch Euer Schmuck hat sich zurück gesunden; Zum Kriege wider mich war er bestimmt, Nehmt ihn aus meiner Hand zum Friedenszeichen. (Er empfängt von einem seiner Begleiter das Schmuckkasschen und überreicht es ihr geössnet. Agnes Sorel sieht den König betrossen an.)

#### Rarl.

Nimm das Geschenk, es ist ein zweisach theures Pfand 1965 Der schönen Liebe mir und ber Bersöhnung.

## Burgund.

(indem er eine brillantne Rofe in ihre Saare ftectt).

Warum ift es nicht Frankreichs Königsfrone?

Ich wurde sie mit gleich geneigtem Gerzen

Auf diesem schönen Saupt befestigen.

(Thre Sand bedeutend faffend.)

Und - gahlt auf mich, wenn Ihr bereinst bes Freundes 1970 Bedurfen folltet!

(Agnes Sorel, in Thränen ausbrechend, tritt auf die Seite, auch der König bekämpft eine große Bewegung, alle Umstehendenblicken gerührt auf beide Kürften.)

## Burgund.

(nachbem er Alle ber Reihe nach angesehen, wirft er fich in bie Arme bes Konigs).

## D mein Rönig!

(In bemfelben Augenblick eilen bie brei burgunbischen Ritter auf Dunois, La hire und ben Erzbischof zu und umarmen einander. Beibe Fürsten liegen eine Zeitlang einander sprachios in ben Armen.)

Cuch fonnt' ich haffen! Euch fonnt' ich entsagen!

#### Rarl.

Still! Still! Nicht weiter!

### Burgund.

Diesen Engelländer

Konnt' ich fronen! Diesem Fremdling Treue schwören! Euch, meinen König, ins Berberben stürzen! 1975

### Rarl.

Bergest es! Alles ift verziehen. Alles Tilgt dieser einz'ge Augenblick. Es war Ein Schickfal, ein ungluckliches Gestirn! Burgund (faßt feine hand). Ich will gut machen! Glaubet mir, ich will's. Alle Leiden follen Euch erstattet werden, Guer ganzes Königreich sollt Ihr zuruck Empfangen — uicht ein Dorf soll daran fehlen!

1980

#### Rarl.

Wir find vereint. Ich fürchte feinen Feind mehr.

### Burgund.

Glaubt mir, ich fuhrte nicht mit frohem Bergen Die Waffen wiber Euch. D, mußtet 3hr — Warum habt ihr mir Diefe nicht geschickt?

(auf die Serel zeigenb)

1985

Micht widerstanden hatt' ich ihren Thränen.
— Nun soll und feine Macht der Hölle mehr Entzweien, da wir Brust an Brust geschlossen!
Jett hab' ich meinen wahren Ort gesunden, Un diesem Gerzen endet meine Irrfahrt.

1990

Erzbischof (tritt zwischen Beibe). Ihr seib vereinigt, Fürsten! Frankreich steigt, Ein neu verjüngter Phonix, aus der Asche, Uns lächelt eine schöne Zukunft an. Des Landes tiese Wunden werden heilen, Die Dörfer, die verwüsteten, die Städte Uus ihrem Schutt sich prangender erheben, Die Felder decken sich mit neuem Grün — Doch, die das Opfer eures Zwists gefallen, Die Toden stehen nicht mehr auf; die Thränen, Die eurem Streit geslossen, sind und bleiben Geweint! Das kommende Geschlecht wird blühen; Doch das vergangne war des Elends Raub, Der Enkel Glück erweckt nicht mehr die Bäter.

1995

Das sind die Früchte eures Bruderzwists! 2005 Last's euch zur Lehre dienen! Fürchtet die Gottheit Des Schwerts, eh' ihr's der Scheid' entreist. Loslassen Kann der Gewaltige den Krieg; doch nicht Gelehrig, wie der Falf sich aus den Lüsten Zurückschwingt auf des Jägers Hand, gehorcht 2010 Der wilde Gott dem Rus der Menschenstimme. Nicht zweimal kommt im rechten Augenblick, Wie heut, die Hand des Retters aus den Wolken.

## Burgund.

O Sire! Euch wohnt ein Engel an der Seite.
— Wo ist sie? Warum seh' ich sie nicht hier?

2015

### Rarl.

Wo ist Johanna? Warum sehlt sie uns In diesem sestlich schönen Augenblick, Den sie uns schenkte?

## Erzbischof.

Sire! Das beil'ge Madchen

Liebt nicht die Ruhe eines muß'gen Gofs, Und ruft sie nicht der göttliche Befehl Uns Licht der Welt hervor, so meidet sie Berschämt den eitlen Blick gemeiner Augen. Gewiß bespricht sie sich mit Gott, wenn sie Für Frankreichs Wohlfahrt nicht geschäftig ist; Denn allen ihren Schritten folgt der Segen.

2025

## Bierter Auftritt.

## Johanna zu ben Borigen.

Sie ift im Harnisch, aber ohne Gelm, und trägt einen Rrang in ben Saaren.

#### Rarl.

Du kommft als Priefterin geschmuckt, Johanna, Den Bund, ben bu gestiftet, einzuweihn?

## Burgund.

Wie schrecklich war die Jungfrau in der Schlacht, Und wie umstrahlt mit Anmuth sie der Friede!

— Hab' ich mein Wort gelöst, Iohanna? Bist du 2030 Befriedigt, und verdien' ich beinen Beifall?

### Johanna.

Dir felbst hast bu bie größte Gunst erzeigt. Jest schimmerst bu in segenvollem Licht, Da bu vorhin in blutroth busterm Schein Ein Schreckensmond an biesem himmel hingst.

### (Sich umschauenb.)

Biel eble Ritter find' ich hier versammelt, Und alle Augen glänzen freudenhell; Nur einem Traurigen hab' ich begegnet, Der sich verbergen muß, wo Alles jauchzt.

### Burgund.

Und wer ift fich so schwerer Schuld bewußt, Dag er an unfrer Huld verzweifeln mußte?

### Johanna.

Darf er sich nahn? D, sage, daß er's darf! Mach' bein Berdienst vollkommen. Eine Bersöhnung Ist feine, die das herz nicht ganz befreit. Ein Tropse Haß, der in dem Freudenbecher

2045

2040

2065

Burudbleibt, macht ben Segenstrank jum Gift.
— Rein Unrecht sei so blutig, daß Burgund Un biesem Freudentag es nicht vergebe!

Burgund.

Sa, ich verstehe bich!

Johanna. Und willft verzeihn?

Du willst es, herzog? - Komm herein, Du Chatel! 2050 (Sie öffnet die Thur und führt Du Chatel herein; bieser bleibt in ber Entfernung stehen)

Der Gerzog ift mit seinen Feinben allen Berfohnt, er ift es auch mit bir.

(Du Chatel tritt einige Schritte naber und fucht in ben Augen bes Bergogs gu lefen.)

Burgund.

Was machst du

Aus mir, Johanna? Weißt bu, mas bu forberft?

Johanna.

Ein güt'ger Herr thut seine Pforten auf Für alle Gäste, keinen schließt er auß; 2055 Frei, wie das Firmament die Welt umspannt, So muß die Gnade Freund und Feind umschließen. Es schickt die Sonne ihre Strahlen gleich Nach allen Räumen der Unendlickkeit; Gleichmessend gießt der Himmel seinen Thau 2060 Auf alle durstenden Gewächse auß. Was irgend gut ist und von oben kommt, Ist allgemein und ohne Vorbehalt; Doch in den Falten wohnt die Finsterniß!

Burgund.

D, fie kann mit mir schalten, wie fie will, Mein Berg ift weiches Wachs in ihrer Sand. — Umarmet mich, Du Chatel! Ich vergeb' Euch. Geist meines Baters, gurne nicht, wenn ich Die Gand, die dich getödtet, freundlich fasse. Ihr Todesgötter, rechnet mir's nicht zu, Daß ich mein schrecklich Rachgelübre breche. Bei euch dort unten in der ew'gen Macht, Da schlägt kein Herz mehr, da ist Alles ewig, Steht Alles unbeweglich sest — doch anders Ist es hier oben in der Sonne Licht. Der Mensch ist, der lebendig fühlende, Der leichte Raub des mächrigen Augenblicks.

2070

2075

## Rarl (gur Johanna).

Was bank' ich bir nicht Alles, hobe Jungfrau! Wie schön hast du bein Wort gelöst! Wie schnell mein ganzes Schicksal umgewandelt! Die Freunde hast du mir versöhnt, die Feinde Mir in den Staub gestürzt und meine Städte Dem fremden Joch entrissen. — Du allein Bollbrachtest Alles. — Sprich, wie lohn' ich dir!

2080

## Johanna.

Sei immer menschlich, herr, im Glück, wie bu's Im Unglück warft — und auf ber Größe Gipfel Bergiß nicht, was ein Freund wiegt in ber Noth; Du haft's in ber Erniedrigung erfahren. Berweigre nicht Gerechtigkeit und Gnade Dem Letten veines Bolks; benn von ber heerde Berief dir Gott die Retterin — Du wirft Ganz Frankreich sammeln unter beinen Scepter, Der Uhn= und Stammberr großer Fürsten sein; Die nach dir kommen, werden heller leuchten, Alls die dir auf bem Thron vorangegangen.

2085

2090

Dein Stamm wird blühn, fo lang' er sich die Liebe Bewahrt im Herzen seines Bolks.

Der Hochmuth nur kann ihn zum Falle führen, Und von den niedern Hütten, wo dir jett Der Retter ausging, droht geheimnisvoll Den schuldbesteckten Enkeln das Verderben!

2100

## Burgund.

Erleuchtet Mabchen, bas ber Geist beseelt! Wenn beine Augen in die Zukunst bringen, So sprich mir auch von meinem Stamm! Wird er Sich herrlich breiten, wie er angesangen?

2105

## Johanna.

Burgund! Hoch bis zu Throneshöhe haft Du beinen Stuhl gesetzt, und höher strebt Das stolze Herz, es hebt bis in die Wolfen Den fühnen Bau. — Doch eine Hand von oben Wird seinem Wachsthum schleunig Halt gebieten. Doch fürchte drum nicht beines Hauses Fall! In einer Jungfrau lebt es glänzend fort, Und seeptertragende Monarchen, Hirten Der Völker, werden ihrem Schoof entblühn. Sie werden herrschen auf zwei großen Ihronen, Gesetz schreiben der bekannten Welt Und einer neuen, welche Gottes Hand Noch zudeckt hinter unbeschisssten.

2110

2115

#### Rarl

D, sprich, wenn es ber Geist bir offenbaret, Wird bieses Freundesbundniß, das wir jett Erneut, auch noch die späten Enkelsöhne Bereinigen?

## Johanna

(nach einem Stillschweigen). Ihr Könige und Herrscher!

Fürchtet die Zwietracht! Wecket nicht den Streit Aus seiner Höhle, wo er schläft; denn, einmal Erwacht, bezähmt er spät sich wieder! Enkel Erzeugt er sich, ein eisernes Geschlecht, Fortzündet an dem Brande sich der Brand.

— Berlangt nicht mehr zu wissen! Freuet euch Der Gegenwart, laßt mich die Zukunft still Bedecken!

2125

2130

### Sorel.

heilig Mädchen, du erforscheft Mein Herz, du weißt, ob es nach Größe eitel ftrebt; Auch mir gib ein erfreuliches Orakel.

Johanna.

Mir zeigt ber Geift nur große Weltgefchicke; Dein Schicksal ruht in beiner eignen Bruft!

Dunpis.

Was aber wird bein eigen Schickfal fein, Erhabnes Mädchen, das der Himmel liebt? Dir blüht gewiß das schönste Glück der Erden, Da du so fromm und heilig bist.

2135

## Johanna.

Das Glück Wohnt droben in dem Schooß des ew'gen Vaters.

### Rarl.

Dein Glück sei fortan beines Königs Sorge! Denn beinen Namen will ich herrlich machen In Frankreich; selig preisen sollen bich

Die spätesten Geschlechter - und gleich jest Erfull' ich es. - Rnie nieber!

(Er gieht bas Schwert und berührt fie mit bemfelben.)

Und steh auf

Alls eine Edle! Ich erhebe bich, 2145 Dein Ronig, aus bem Staube beiner bunfeln Beburt - Im Grabe abl' ich beine Bater -Du follst die Lilie im Wappen tragen, Den Besten sollst bu ebenburtig fein In Frankreich; nur bas königliche Blut 2150 Von Balvis fei edler, als bas beine! Der Größte meiner Großen fühle fich Durch beine Sand geehrt; mein fei bie Sorge, Dich einem ebeln Gatten zu vermählen.

Dunvis (tritt vor).

Mein Berg erfor fie, ba fie niedrig war ; 2155 Die neue Chre, die ihr Saupt umglängt, Erhöht nicht ihr Berdienst, noch meine Liebe. Sier in bem Ungefichte meines Ronigs Und diefes beil'gen Bischofs reich' ich ihr Die Sand als meiner fürstlichen Gemablin, 2160 Wenn fie mich wurdig halt, fie zu empfangen.

Rarl.

Unwiderstehlich Madchen, bu häufst Wunder 'Auf Wunder! Ja, nun glaub' ich, daß bir nichts Unmöglich ift. Du haft bies ftolge Berg Bezwungen, bas ber Liebe Allgemalt Sohn sprach bis jest.

2165

La Sire (tritt vor). Johanna's schönster Schmud,

Renn' ich fie recht, ift ihr bescheibnes Berg.

Der Hulbigung bes Größten ist sie werth, Doch nie wird sie ben Wunsch so hoch erheben. Sie strebt nicht schwindelnd ird'scher Hoheit nach; Die treue Neigung eines redlichen Gemuths genügt ihr und das stille Loos, Das ich mit dieser Hand ihr anerhiete.

2170

Rarl.

Auch du, La Sire? Zwei treffliche Bewerber, An Helbentugend gleich und Kriegesruhm! — Willst du, die meine Feinde mir versöhnt, Mein Reich vereinigt, mir die liebsten Freunde Entzwein? Es kann sie Einer nur besthen, Und Jeden acht' ich solches Preises werth. So rede du, dein Herz muß hier entscheiden.

2175

2180

Sorel (tritt naher).

Die eble Jungfrau seh' ich überrascht, Und ihre Wangen farbt die zücht'ge Scham. Man geb' ihr Zeit, ihr Herz zu fragen, sich Der Freundin zu vertrauen und das Siegel Zu lösen von der festverschloßnen Brust. Jest ist der Augenblick gekommen, wo Auch ich der strengen Jungfrau schwesterlich Mich nahen, ihr den treu verschwiegnen Busen Darbieten darf. — Man laß uns weiblich erst Das Weibliche bedenken und erwarte, Was wir beschließen werden.

2185

2100

Karl (im Begriff zu geben). Allso fei's!

Johanna.

Nicht alfo, Sire! Was meine Wangen farbte, War bie Berwirrung nicht ber bloben Scham.

Ich habe dieser ebeln Frau nichts zu vertraun, Deß ich vor Männern mich zu schämen hätte. 2195 Hoch ehrt mich dieser edeln Ritter Wahl; Doch nicht verließ ich meine Schäsertrift, Um weltlich eitle Hoheit zu erjagen, Noch, mir den Brautkranz in das Haar zu flechten, Legt' ich die ehrne Wassenrüstung an. 2200 Berusen bin ich zu ganz anderm Werk, Die reine Jungfrau nur kann es vollenden. Ich bin die Kriegerin des höchsten Gottes, Und keinem Manne kann ich Gattin sein.

## Erzbischof.

Dem Mann zur liebenden Gefährtin ist 2205
Das Weib geboren — wenn sie der Natur
Gehorcht, dient sie am mürdigsten dem Himmel!
Und hast du dem Besehle deines Gottes,
Der in das Feld dich ries, genug gethan,
So wirst du deine Wassen von dir legen 2210
Und wiederkehren zu dem sansteren
Geschlecht, das du verleugnet hast, das nicht
Berusen ist zum blut'gen Werk der Wassen.

## Johanna.

Chrwurd'ger Herr, ich weiß noch nicht zu fagen, Was mir der Geist gebieten wird zu thun;

Doch, wenn die Zeit kommt, wird mir seine Stimme
Nicht schweigen, und gehorchen werd' ich ihr.

Zett aber heißt er mich mein Werk vollenden.

Die Stirne meines Herren ist noch nicht
Gekrönt, das heil'ge Del hat seine Scheitel

2220
Noch nicht benetzt, noch heißt mein Herr nicht König.

#### Rarl.

Wir find begriffen auf bem Weg nach Rheims.

#### Jobanna.

Laß uns nicht still stehn, benn geschäftig sind Die Feinde rings, ben Weg bir zu verschließen. Doch mitten burch sie alle führ' ich bich!

2225

#### Dunois.

Wenn aber Alles wird vollendet sein, Wenn wir zu Rheims nun siegend eingezogen, Wirst du mir bann vergönnen, heilig Mädchen —

### Johanna.

Will es ber Himmel, daß ich sieggefrönt Aus diesem Kampf bes Todes wiederkehre, So ist mein Werk vollendet — und die Hirtin Hat kein Geschäft mehr in bes Königs Hause.

2230

## Rarl (ihre Sand faffend).

Dich treibt des Geistes Stimme jest, es schweigt Die Liebe in dem gotterfüllten Busen.
Sie wird nicht immer schweigen, glaube mir!
Die Wassen werden ruhn, es führt der Sieg Den Frieden an der Hand; dann kehrt die Freude In jeden Busen ein, und sanstere Gefühle wachen auf in allen Herzen—
Sie werden auch in deiner Brust erwachen, und Ihränen süßer Sehnsucht wirst du weinen, Wie sie dein Auge nie vergoß— dies Herz, Das jest der himmel ganz erfüllt, wird sich Zu einem ird'schen Freunde liebend wenden—
Jest hast du rettend Tausende beglückt, und Einen zu beglücken wirst du enden!

2235

2240

## Johanna.

Dauphin! Bift bu ber gottlichen Erscheinung Schon mube, bag bu ihr Befag gerftoren, Die reine Jungfrau, die dir Gott gesendet, Berab willft giebn in ben gemeinen Staub? 2250 Ihr blinden Bergen! Ihr Kleingläubigen! Des himmels herrlichkeit umleuchtet euch, Bor eurem Aug' enthüllt er feine Bunber, Und ihr erblickt in mir nichts als ein Weib. Darf fich ein Weib mit friegerischem Erg 2255 Umgeben, in die Männerschlacht fich mischen? Web mir, wenn ich bas Rachichwert meines Gottes In Sanden führte und im eiteln Bergen Die Reigung truge zu bem irb'ichen Mann! Mir mare beffer, ich mar' nie geboren! 2260 Rein foldes Wort mehr, fag' ich euch, wenn ihr Den Beift in mir nicht gurnend wollt entruften! Der Manner Auge icon, bas mich begehrt, Ift mir ein Grauen und Entheiligung.

### Rarl.

Brecht ab! Es ift umsonst, sie zu bewegen.

2265

## Johanna.

Befiehl, daß man die Kriegsdrommete blase! Mich prest und ängstigt diese Wassenstille! Es jagt mich auf aus dieser müß'gen Ruh Und treibt mich fort, daß ich mein Werk erfülle, Gebietrisch mahnend, meinem Schicksal zu.

## Fünfter Auftritt.

Ein Ritter eilfertig.

Rarl.

Was ift's?

Ritter.

Der Feind ist über die Marne gegangen Und stellt sein Geer zum Treffen.

Johanna (begeistert).

Schlacht und Kampf!

Jett ift die Seele ihrer Banden frei. Bewaffnet euch, ich ordn' indeß die Schaaren.

(Sie eilt hinaus.)

Rarl.

Folgt ihr, La hire - Sie wollen uns am Thore Bon Rheims noch um bie Krone fampfen laffen!

2275

Dunois.

Sie treibt nicht mahrer Muth. Es ist ber lette Bersuch ohnmächtig wuthender Berzweiflung.

Rarl.

Burgund, Euch sporn' ich nicht. Heut ist ber Tag, Um viele bose Tage zu verguten.

2280

Burgund.

Ihr follt mit mir zufrieden fein.

Rarl.

Ich selbst

Will euch vorangehn auf bem Weg des Ruhms Und in dem Angesicht der Krönungsstadt Die Krone mir ersechten. — Meine Agnes, Dein Ritter sagt dir Lebewohl!

Agnes (umarmt ihn).

Ich weine nicht, ich zittre nicht für dich, Mein Glaube greift vertrauend in die Wolken. So viele Pfänder seiner Gnade gab Der Himmel nicht, daß wir am Ende trauern. Bom Sieg gekrönt umarm' ich meinen Herrn, 2290 Mir sagt's das Herz, in Rheims' bezwungnen Mauern.

(Trompeten erschallen mit muthigem Ton und gehen, mahrend bag vers wandelt wird, in ein wildes Kriegsgetummel über ; bas Orchester fällt ein bei offener Scene und wird von friegerischen Instrumenten hinter ber Scene begleitet.)

Der Schauplat verwandelt fich in eine freie Gegend, die von Baumen begrenzt wird. Man fieht mahrend ber Mufit Soldaten über ben Hintergrund schnell wegziehen.

# Sechfter Auftritt.

Talbot auf Fastolf gestütt und von Soldaten begleitet. Gleich barauf Lionel.

Jalbot.

Sier unter biesen Baumen fest mich nieber, Und ihr begebt euch in bie Schlacht zurud; Ich brauche keines Beistands, um zu fterben.

Fastolf.

O unglückselig jammervoller Tag!

2295

(Lionel tritt auf).

Bu welchem Anblick fommt Ihr, Lionel! Hier liegt ber Feloherr auf ben Tod verwundet.

#### Lionel.

Das wolle Gott nicht! Ebler Lord, steht auf! Jett ist's nicht Zeit, ermattet hinzusinken. Weicht nicht dem Tod, gebietet ber Natur Mit Eurem mächt'gen Willen, daß sie lebe.

2300

#### Talbot.

Umsonst! Der Tag bes Schicksals ift gekommen, Der unsern Thron in Frankreich stürzen soll. Bergebens in verzweistungsvollem Kampf Wagt' ich bas Lette noch, ihn abzuwenden. Bom Strahl bahingeschmettert, lieg' ich hier, Um nicht mehr aufzustehn. — Rheims ist verloren. So eilt, Baris zu retten!

2305

#### Lionel.

Paris hat sich vertragen mit bem Dauphin; Soeben bringt ein Eilbot uns die Nachricht.

2310

Talbot (reißt ben Verband ab). So strömet hin, ihr Bache meines Bluts, Denn überbruffig bin ich bieser Sonne!

#### Lionel.

Ich kann nicht bleiben. — Fastolf, bringt ben Feldherrn Un einen sichern Ort; wir können uns Nicht lange mehr auf biesem Posten halten. 2315 Die Unsern sliehen schon von allen Seiten, Unwiderstehlich bringt bas Mädchen vor —

#### Talbot.

Unsinn, du siegst, und ich muß untergehn! Mit der Dummheit fämpfen Götter felbst vergebens. Erhabene Vernunft, lichthelle Tochter 2320 Des göttlichen Hauptes, weise Gründerin Des Weltgebaudes, Führerin der Sterne,

2335

Wer bist bu benn, wenn bu, bem tollen Roß Des Aberwizes an den Schweif gebunden, Ohnmächtig rusend, mit dem Trunkenen 2325 Dich sehend in den Abgrund stürzen mußt! Berslucht sei, wer sein Leben an das Große Und Würd'ge wendet und bedachte Plane Mit weisem Geist entwirst! Dem Narrenkönig Gehört die Welt—2330

Lionel.

Mylord! Ihr habt nur noch

Für wenig Augenblicke Leben — Denft Un Euren Schöpfer!

Talbot.

Wären wir als Tapfre Durch anbre Tapfere besiegt, wir fonnten

Und trösten mit bem allgemeinen Schicksal, Das immer wechselnd seine Kugel breht — Doch solchem groben Gaukelspiel erliegen!

War unser ernstes arbeitvolles Leben Reines ernsthaftern Ausgangs werth?

Lionel (reicht ihm bie Sand).

Mylord, fahrt wohl! Der Thränen schuld'gen Boll Will ich Euch redlich nach ber Schlacht entrichten, 2340 Wenn ich alsbann noch übrig bin. Zetz aber Ruft bas Geschick mich fort, bas auf dem Schlachtfeld Noch richtend sitzt und seine Loose schüttelt.
Auf Wiedersehn in einer andern Welt!
Kurz ist der Abschied für die lange Freundschaft 2345

Talbot.

Balb ift's vorüber, und ber Erde geb' ich, Der ew'gen Sonne die Atome wieder, Die sich zu Schmerz und Lust in mir gesügt—
Und von dem mächt'gen Talbot, der die Welt
Mit seinem Kriegsruhm füllte, bleibt nichts übrig, 2350
Als eine Handvoll leichten Staubs. — So geht
Der Mensch zu Ende — und die einzige
Alusbeute, die wir aus dem Kampf des Lebens
Wegtragen, ist die Einsicht in das Nichts,
Und herzliche Verachtung alles bessen, 2355
Was uns erhaben schien und wünschenswerth. —

# Siebenter Auftritt.

Karl. Burgund. Dunois. Du Chatel und Solbaten treten auf.

Burgund.

Die Schanze ift erfturmt.

Dunvis. Der Tag ift unser.

Karl (Talbot bemerkend).
Seht, wer es ist, der dort vom Licht der Sonne
Den unfreiwillig schweren Abschied nimmt?
Die Rüstung zeigt mir keinen schlechten Mann,
2360
Geht, springt ihm bei, wenn ihm noch Hilfe frommt.
(Solbaten aus des Königs Gesolge treten hinzu.)

Taftolf.

Burud! Bleibt fern! Sabt Achtung vor bem Tobten, Dem ihr im Leben nie zu nahn gewunscht!

Burgund.

Bas feh' ich! Talbot liegt in feinem Blut!
(Er geht auf ihn zu. Talbot blickt ihn ftarr an und ftirbt.)

# Vaftolf.

Hinweg, Burgund! Den letten Blick bes Helben 2365 Bergifte nicht ber Unblick bes Berräthers!

# Dunvis.

Furchtbarer Talbot! Unbezwinglicher! Nimmst du vorlieb mit so geringem Raum, Und Frankreichs weite Erbe konnte nicht Dem Streben beines Riesengeistes gnügen. 2370 — Erst jeto, Sire, begrüß' ich Euch als König; Die Krone zitterte auf Eurem Haupt, So lang ein Geist in diesem Körper lebte.

#### Rarl

(nachdem er den Totten stillschweigend betrachtet). Ihn hat ein Höherer besiegt, nicht wir! Er liegt auf Frankreichs Erde, wie der Held 2375 Auf seinem Schild, den er nicht lassen wollte. Bringt ihn hinweg!

(Solbaten heben ben Leichnam auf und tragen ihn fort.) Frieb' fei mit feinem Staube

Ihm foll ein ehrenvolles Denkmal werben. Mitten in Frankreich, wo er seinen Lauf Alls Helb geendet, ruhe sein Gebein! 2380 So weit, als er, drang noch kein feindlich Schwert; Seine Grabschrift sei der Ort, wo man ihn findet.

Fastolf (gibt fein Schwert ab). Herr, ich bin bein Gefangener.

#### Rarl

(gibt ihm sein Schwert zuruck). Nicht also!

Die fromme Bflicht ehrt auch ber robe Rrieg, Frei follt Ibr Curem Geren zu Grabe folgen.

Test eilt, Du Chatel — Meine Ugnes gittert — Entreißt sie ihrer Angst um uns — bringt ihr Die Botschaft, daß wir leben, daß wir slegten, Und führt sie im Triumph nach Rheims!

(Du Chatel geht ab.)

# Achter Auftritt.

La Sire gu ben Borigen.

Dunois.

La Sire,

Wo ist die Jungfrau?

La Sire.

Wie? Das frag' ich Euch.

ms Violi ich sta

2390

Un Eurer Seite fechtend ließ ich fie.

Dunois.

Bon Gurem Arme glaubt' ich fie beschütt, Alls ich bem König beizuspringen eilte.

Burgund.

Im bichtsten Feindeshaufen sah ich noch Bor Rurzem ihre weiße Fahne wehn.

2395

Dunvis.

Weh uns, wo ist sie? Boses ahnet mir! Kommt, eilen wir, sie zu befrein. — Ich fürchte, Sie hat ber kuhne Muth zu weit geführt, Umringt von Feinden, kampft sie ganz allein, Und hilstos unterliegt sie jest der Wenge.

2400

Rarl.

Gilt, rettet fie!

La Hire. Ich folg' Euch, kommt! Burgund.

Wir Alle! (Sie eilen fort.)

Eine andere ode Gegend des Schlachtfeldes. Man fieht die Thurme von Rheims, in der Ferne von der Sonne beleuchtet.

# Meunter Auftritt.

Ein Ritter in gang ichwarzer Ruftung, mit geschloßnem Biffer. Johanna verfolgt ihn bis auf bie vorbere Buhne, wo er ftille fieht und fie erwartet.

Johanna.

Arglist'ger! Jett erkenn' ich beine Tücke! Du hast mich trüglich durch verstellte Flucht Vom Schlachtseld weggelockt und Tod und Schicksal Von vieler Brittensöhne Haupt entsernt, 2405 Doch jett ereilt dich selber das Verderben.

Schwarzer Ritter.

Warum verfolgst bu mich und heftest bich So wuthentbrannt an meine Ferfen? Mir Ift nicht bestimmt, von beiner hand zu fallen.

Johanna.

Berhaßt in tiefster Seele bist du mir, Gleichwie die Nacht, die deine Farbe ist. Dich weg zu tilgen von dem Licht des Tags, Treibt mich die unbezwingliche Begier. Wer bist du? Deffne dein Bisser.— Hätt' ich

Den friegerischen Talbot in ber Schlacht Nicht fallen fehn, so jagt' ich, bu wärst Talbot.

2415

Schwarzer Ritter.

Schweigt bir bie Stimme bes Prophetengeistes?

Johanna.

Sie rebet laut in meiner tiefften Bruft, Dag mir bas Unglud an ber Seite fteht.

Schwarzer Ritter.

Johanna b'Arc! Bis an die Thore Rheims' Bift du gedrungen auf des Sieges Flügeln. Dir gnüge der erwordne Ruhm. Entlasse Das Glück, das dir als Sklave hat gedient, Eh' es sich zürnend selbst befreit; es haßt Die Treu', und keinem dient es bis ans Ende.

2420

2425

Johanna.

Was heißest du in Mitte meines Laufs Mich stille stehen und mein Werk verlassen? Ich führ' es aus und löse mein Gelübbe!

Schwarzer Ritter.

Nichts fann bir, bu Gewalt'ge, widerstehn, In jedem Kampfe siegst bu. — Aber gebe In feinen Kampf mehr. Gore meine Warnung!

2430

Johanna.

Nicht aus ben Sänden leg' ich bieses Schwert, Als bis das stolze England niederliegt.

Schwarzer Ritter.

Schau hin! Dort hebt sich Rheims mit seinen Thurmen, Das Ziel und Ende beiner Fahrt — die Ruppel 2435 Der hohen Kathedrale siehst du leuchten, Dort wirst du einziehn im Triumphgepräng, Deinen König fronen, bein Gelübre lofen.
— Geh nicht hinein! Rehr' um! Bor' meine Warnung!

# Johanna.

Wer bist du, doppelzüngig falsches Wesen, Das mich erschrecken und verwirren will? Was maßest du dir an, mir falsch Orakel Betrüglich zu verfündigen!

2440

(Der schwarze Ritter will abgeben, fie tritt ihm in ben Beg.) Rein, bu ftebft

Mir Rebe, ober ftirbft von meinen Ganden!
(Gie will einen Streich auf ihn führen.)

# Schwarzer Ritter.

(berührt fie mit der Hand, fie bleibt unbeweglich stehen). Tödte, was sterblich ist! 2445 (Nacht, Blis und Donnerschlag. Der Ritter verfinkt.)

#### Jobanna.

(steht anfange erstaunt, faßt sich aber bald wieber). Es war nichts Lebendes. Ein trüglich Bild Der Hölle war's, ein widerspenst'ger Geist, Herausgestiegen aus dem Feuerpfuhl, Mein erles Herz im Busen zu erschüttern. Wen fürcht' ich mit dem Schwerte meines Gottes? 2450 Siegreich vollenden will ich meine Bahn, Und fäm' die Hölle selber in die Schranken, Mir soll der Muth nicht weichen und nicht wanken!

# Behnter Auftritt.

Lionel. Johanna.

#### Lionel.

Verstuckte, rüste bich zum Kampf — Nicht Beite Verlassen wir lebendig diesen Platz. 2455 Du hast die Besten meines Volks getödtet; Der erle Talbot hat die große Seele In meinen Busen ausgehaucht.—Ich räche Den Tapsern, oder theile sein Geschick. Und daß du wissest, wer dir Ruhm verleiht, 2460 Er sterbe oder siege — ich bin Lionel, Der letzte von den Fürsten unsers Heers, Und unbezwungen noch ist dieser Urm. (Er dringt aus sie ein; nach einem kurzen Gesechte schlägt sie ihm das Schwert aus der Hand.)

Trenlojes Glück!

(Er ringt mit ihr.)

# Johanna.

(ergreift ihn von hinten gu am Belmbuid und reift ihm ben Belm gemaltjam herunter, bag fein Gesicht enthlößt wird, zugleich zucht sie bas Schwert mit ber Rechten).

Erleite, mas du juchtest,

Die heil'ge Jungfrau opfert bich burch mich! 2465 (In diesem Augenblick fieht fie ihm ins Geficht; sein Anblick ergreift fie, fie bleibt unbeweglich fiehen und läßt bann langsam ben Arm finken.)

#### Lionel.

Was zauberst bu und hemmst ben Todesstreich? Rimm mir bas Leben auch, bu nahmst ben Ruhm, Ich bin in beiner Hand, ich will nicht Schonung. (Sie gibt ihm ein Zeichen mit ber Hand, sich zu entsernen.) Entfliehen foll ich? Dir foll ich mein Leben Berbanken? — Cher fterben!

Johanna (mit abgewandtem Geficht).

Rette bich!

2470

Ich will nichts bavon wiffen, daß bein Leben In meine Macht gegeben war.

Lionel.

Ich haffe bich und bein Geschenk — Ich will Nicht Schonung — Töbte beinen Feind, ber bich Berabscheut, der bich töbten wollte.

Johanna.

Töbte mich

2475

- Und fliehe!

Lionel.

Ha! Was ift bas? Johanna (verbirgt bas Geficht). Webe mir !

Lionel (tritt ihr naher).

Du töbtest, sagt man, alle Engelländer, Die bu im Kampf bezwingst — Warum nur mich Verschonen?

# Johanna

(erhebt bas Schwert mit einer raschen Bewegung gegen ihn, lagt es aber, wie fie ihn ins Genicht faßt, schnell wieder finken). Geil'ge Jungfrau !

Lionel.

Warum nennst bu

Die heil'ge? Sie weiß nichts von bir; ber himmel 2480 Sat keinen Theil an bir.

Johanna (in der heftigften Beangstigung).

Was hab' ich

Bethan ! Gebrochen hab' ich mein Belübre! (Gie ringt verzweifelnb bie Sanbe.)

Lionel

(betrachtet sie mit Theilnahme und tritt ihr naher). Unglücklich Märchen! Ich beklage dich. Du rührst mich; du hast Großnuth ausgeübt Un mir allein; ich fühle, daß mein Haß Berschwindet, ich muß Untheil an dir nehmen!
— Wer bist du? Wober kommst du?

Johanna.

Fort! Entfliebe!

Lionel.

Mich jammert beine Jugend, beine Schönheit! Dein Anblick dringt mir an bas Herz. Ich möchte Dich gerne retten — Sage mir, wie kann ich's? Komm! komm! Entjage dieser gräßlichen Berbindung — Wirf sie von dir, diese Waffen!

Johanna.

Ich bin unwürdig, sie zu führen!

Wirf

Sie von bir, schnell, und folge mir ! 3ohanna (mit Entjegen).

Dir folgen!

Lionel.

Du kannst gerettet werben. Folge mir! Ich will bich retten, aber faume nicht. Mich faßt ein ungeheurer Schmerz um bich, Und ein unnennbar Sehnen, bich zu retten — (Bemächtigt sich ihres Armes.)

2495

2485

Johanna.

Der Baftard naht! Sie find's! Sie fuchen mich! Wenn fie bich finden-

Lionel.

Johanna.

Ich beschütze dich!

2500

3ch fterbe, wenn bu fällft von ihren Sanden!

Lionel.

Bin ich bir theuer?

Johanna.

Beilige des Himmels!

Lionel.

Werb' ich bich miebersehen? Bon bir hören? Johanna.

Die! Miemals!

Lionel.

Diefes Schwert zum Pfant, bag ich

Dich wiedersehe!

(Er entreißt ihr bas Schwert.)

Johanna.

Rasender, du magst es?

2505

Lionel.

Jest weich' ich ber Gewalt, ich seh' bich wieder!

(Er geht ab.)

#### Gilfter Auftritt.

Dunois und La hire. Johanna.

La Sire.

Gie lebt! Gie ift's!

Dunois.

Johanna, fürchte nichts!

Die Freunde fteben machtig bir gur Geite.

La Sire.

Flieht bort nicht Lionel?

Dunpis.

Lag ihn entfliehn!

Johanna, Die gerechte Cache fiegt, Abeims öffnet feine Thore, alles Bolf Strömt jauchgend feinem Ronige entgegen -

Bas ift ber Jungfrau? Gie erbleicht, fie finft! (Johanna ichwindelt und will finfen.)

Dunpis.

La Sire.

Gie ift verwundet - Reißt ben Banger auf -Ge ift ber Urm, und leicht ift bie Berletung.

2515

La Sire.

Ihr Blut entfliegt!

Johanna.

Lagt es mit meinem Leben

Sinftrömen !

(Gie liegt ohnmachtig in La Sire's Armen.)

# ARGUMENT.

#### ACT IV.

JOAN OF ARC delivers a soliloquy in a festively decorated hall at Rheims. She describes the feeling of delight pervading the whole French nation at the happy termination of the bloody strife; but her heart cannot participate in that universal joy. She feels deep contrition that she, the warrior of God, fondly bears in her heart the image of a man, and cherishes worldly love for an enemy of her country. Deeply she repents having changed the harmless staff of the shepherdess for the warrior's sword; but she was impelled to do so by a divine decree, and it was not done from her own free choice (Scene 1).

Agnes Sorel joins the maiden, and expressing her grateful joy at the impending coronation of the King, she implores her to lay off her coat of mail and to open her own heart to joy and to woman's gentler emotions. Count Dunois loves her, and is ready to wed her. Joan responds with an exclamation of sorrow, and when Agnes Sorel exhorts her to look cheerfully on the world, Joan tears herself from her embrace, uttering ominous words about her own shame and guilt. Agnes is startled at this self-accusation, but comforts herself with the thought that she never understood her dark mysterious nature (Scene 2).

Dunois, Du Châtel, and La Hire appear, and the lastnamed offers to Joan the sacred banner which she bore in battle, and which she is to bear before the King on his proceeding to the cathedral for his coronation. The Maiden starts at the sight of the banner on which the Queen of Heaven is represented, and in a fit of delusion she imagines that the divine figure looks at her with scornful reproach, and she again accuses herself of having desecrated the Virgin's holy name. Dunois and La Hire are unable to account for the outburst of this strange emotion, and Du Châtel expresses his misgivings about it. Joan continues to utter ominous words, and at last the Knights force upon her the banner, and they all retire in order to take part in the solemn procession (Scene 3).

The next scene changes to an open space before the cathedral. Bertrand, Claude Marie, and Etienne step forward from among the crowd of spectators who occupy the background, and resolve to take their stand beside the houses near which they were, in order to have a full view of the procession when it passes by. Claude Marie likens the dense gathering to a flood, which has spread all over France and even washed them hither from distant Lorraine. Bertrand expresses his satisfaction at the large concourse of the people to see the rightful King crowned after so much toil and bloodshed (Scene 4).

The three peasants are joined by Margot and Louison. The latter give vent to their delight that they will see again their sister, and behold her in splendour and glory. Louison can hardly realise the fact that it was she whom the people call the *Maid of Orleans*, but Margot expresses her conviction that it is their sister Joan, and Bertrand announces the arrival of the procession (Scene 5).

A grand procession appears with all the pomp and splendour of a brilliant state-ceremony moving to the cathedral. The Duke of Burgundy bears the sword, Count Dunois the sceptre, and the Archbishop the crucifix. He is followed by Joan of Arc bearing the banner with downcast head and wavering steps. Behind her appears the King under a canopy. Margot rejoices at having seen her sister, but Louison feels concern at her saddened look. The former again expresses her delight at having seen their sister arrayed in pomp and splendour, for no one would ever have dreamt

of beholding her in such majesty. Louison reminds her that their father *did* see her so in his dreams, and that he had, besides, sad visions about her. Margot urges her companions to enter the church in order to greet their sister, but Louison holds that Joan no longer belongs to them, and in fact never did so. Margot and Bertrand, however, cannot believe that Joan will be ashamed of them, and finally they all proceed to the cathedral (Scene 7).

Thibaut d'Arc appears, dressed in black. He is followed by Raimond who urges him to retire from the joyous crowd and hastily to leave the city. Thibaut refuses: he has seen his daughter's pallid and disturbed face, and noticed her trembling step. He takes these outward signs as a proof of the consciousness of her guilt, and he is determined to save her and to restore her to God. At this moment Joan rushes out of the church without the banner, and her father assumes that it was her 'troubled conscience which drove her from the fane.' Raimond leaves him sorrowfully, and Thibaut retires on the opposite side (Scene 8).

Joan rushes forward, exclaiming that she could not remain within the confined space of the sanctuary. It seems to her that she had seen her sisters, but it must have been a dream, as they are far distant from her. Margot and Louison now step up to her, and she embraces them with sisterly effusion, being deeply touched that they are not wroth with her for having left them without a parting word. Margot tells her that they have come, with others, to see her in her glory, but that their father was not with them. He has become dejected since her departure, but they will assure him now that she is happy. Joan avows her happiness, now that she hears their familiar voices. Claude Marie, Etienne, and Bertrand appear and are encouraged by Margot to approach, for her sister is devoid of all pride. Joan expresses her belief that the great events through which she has passed were a dream only, but Louison dispels this delusion by assuring her that the great deeds were not merely a dream, but a reality. Joan,

aroused from her delusion by the touch of her armour and by being reminded by Bertrand that it was from him that she had received the helmet, urges her sisters to fly with her from Rheims. She will return with them to their father and lead again the life of a lowly shepherdess (Scene 9).

The King, in his coronation robes, comes forth from the church, followed by his suite, in which Agnes Sorel also appears. Charles expresses his thanks to the people for their devotion, but the thanks of all are due to the Maiden who, as 'a delegate of Heaven,' has restored the crown of France to the rightful King. He then addresses a pathetic appeal to Joan, to name what might augment her happiness—if she be human-born—or, if she is a divine being, to reveal herself to them in her heavenly glory, so that they may worship her in the dust. At these words Joan, seeing Thibaut approaching, exclaims: My father! (Scene 10).

Thibaut appears acknowledging himself to be 'her miserable father whom God has ordained to accuse his own child.' He proceeds to assert before the startled assembly that they are all deluded in believing that the King was saved by the help of Heaven, and he solemnly conjures his daughter by the Holy Trinity, to declare whether she belonged to the 'pure and holy ones.' Agnes Sorel is startled at Joan's silence to this appeal, and Thibaut proceeds to charge his daughter with having 'bartered her immortal soul with the enemy of man for worldly glory.' Burgundy thinks that such a terrible accusation, coming from a father, must be believed; but Dunois retorts that the man who thus brings shame upon himself, must needs be a madman. Agnes Sorel implores Joan to affirm her innocence with a single word only, and they will believe her. Joan remains motionless, and Agnes steps from her with horror. La Hire now appeals to her to express her innocence by a single look only, but again Joan remains motionless, and whilst La Hire steps back the excitement of the people increases. Dunois, still believing in Joan's innocence, throws down his gauntlet challenging

anyone who maintains her guilt. At this moment a loud thunder-clap is heard and all are horror-struck. When Thibaut again conjures his daughter by the Most High to proclaim her innocence, another and still louder thunder-clap is heard, and the terrified people fly in all directions. Du Châtel summons the King to leave this fearful place, and the Archbishop asks Joan. in the name of God, to touch the cross if, in her opinion, the thunder speaks in her favour. When Joan continues to remain silent and still more violent thunder-peals are heard, all retire, except Dunois and the Maiden (Scene 11).

Dunois tells Joan that he claims her as his wife. He still believes in her innocence and all he asks is, that she should extend her hand to him in pledge and token that she fully confides in him and in her good cause. He holds out his hand to her, but she turns away with a convulsive motion and he remains transfixed with terror (Scene 12).

Du Châtel reappears and announces to Joan that the King permits her to leave Rheims unmolested. He then summons Dunois to retire from a place, where he cannot remain with honour. Both knights leave, and shortly after Raimond appears, and taking Joan by the hand, exhorts her to follow him. She awakens now for the first time to consciousness, and after having cast a glance to Heaven she takes his hand and retires with him (Scene 13).

# Vierter Aufzug.

# Gin festlich ausgeschmückter Gaal.

Die Caulen find mit Festons umwunden ; hinter ber Scene Floten und hoboen.

## Erfter Auftritt.

Johanna.

Die Waffen ruhn, des Krieges Stürme schweigen, Auf blut'ge Schlachten folgt Gesang und Tanz,
Durch alle Straßen tönt der muntre Reigen,
2520
Altar und Kirche prangt in Festesglanz,
Und Ksorten bauen sich aus grünen Zweigen,
Und um die Säule windet sich der Kranz;
Das weite Rheims faßt nicht die Zahl der Gäste,
Die wallend strömen zu dem Bölkerseite.

Und einer Freude Hochgefühl entbrennet,
Und ein Gedanke schlägt in jeder Brust,
Was sich noch jüngst in blut'gem Haß getrennet,
Das theilt entzückt die allgemeine Lust.
Wer nur zum Stamm ber Franken sich bekennet,
Der ist bes Namens stolzer sich bewußt;
Erneuert ist der Glanz der alten Krone,
Und Frankreich bulvigt seinem Königssohne.

Doch mich, die all dies Herrliche vollendet, Mich rührt es nicht, das allgemeine Glück:

Mir ist das Gerz verwandelt und gewendet, Es flieht von bieser Festlichkeit zurück, Ins britt'sche Lager ist es hingewendet, Hind aus den Feinde schweist der Blick, Und aus der Freude Kreis muß ich mich stehlen, 2540 Die schwere Schuld bes Busens zu verhehlen.

Wer? Ich? Ich eines Mannes Bild
In meinem reinen Busen tragen?
Dies Herz, von himmelsglanz erfüllt,
Darf einer ird'schen Liebe schlagen?
2545
Ich, meines Landes Retterin,
Des höchsten Gottes Kriegerin,
Kür meines Landes Feind entbrennen!
Darf ich's der keuschen Sonne nennen,
Und mich vernichtet nicht die Scham?
2550

(Die Munif hinter ber Scene geht in eine weiche, schmelzende Melobie über.)

Webe! Weh mir! Welche Tone! Wie verführen ste mein Ohr! Jeder ruft mir seine Stimme, Zaubert mir sein Bild hervor!

Daß ber Sturm der Schlacht mich faßte 2555 Speere fausend mich umtonten In des heißen Streites Wuth! Wieder fand' ich meinen Nuth!

Diese Stimmen, diese Tone, Wie umstricken sie mein Gerg! 2560 Jede Kraft in meinem Busen Lösen sie in weichem Sehnen, Schmelzen sie in Wehmuthes-Thränen!
(Nach einer Bause lebhafter.) Sollt' ich ihn tödten? Konnt' ich's, da ich ihm
Ins Auge sah? Ihn tödten! Eher hätt' ich
Ten Mordstahl auf die eigne Brust gezückt!
Und bin ich strafbar, weil ich menschlich war?
Ist Mitleid Sünde?— Mitleid! Hörtest du
Des Mitleids Stimme und der Menschlichseit
Auch bei den Andern, die dein Schwert geopfert?
Warum verstummte sie, als der Walliser dich,
Der zarte Jüngling, um sein Leben slehte?
Arglistig Gerz! Du lügst dem ew'gen Licht,
Dich trieb des Mitleids fromme Stimme nicht!

Warum mußt' ich ihm in die Augen sehn! 2575 Die Züge schaun des edeln Angesichts! Mit deinem Blick sing dein Verbrechen an, Unglückliche! Ein blindes Werkzeug fordert Gott, Mit blinden Augen mußtest du's vollbringen! Sobald du sahft, verließ dich Gottes Schild, 2580 Ergriffen dich der Hölle Schlingen!

(Die Floten wiederholen, fie verfinft in eine ftille Wehmuth.)

Frommer Stab! D, hatt' ich nimmer Mit bem Schwerte bich vertauscht! Satt' es nie in beinen Zweigen, Beil'ge Ciche, mir gerauscht! Wärst bu nimmer mir erschienen, Hohe himmelskönigin!
Nimm, ich kann sie nicht verdienen, Deine Krone, nimm sie hin!

2585

2590

Ach, ich sah ben himmel offen Und ber Sel'gen Angesicht! Doch auf Erben ist mein hoffen, Und im himmel ist es nicht! Mußtest bu ihn auf mich laben, Diesen furchtbaren Beruf! Konnt' ich bieses Berg verharten, Das ber himmel fühlend schuf!

2595

Willst bu beine Macht verfünden, Wähle sie, die frei von Sunden, Stehn in beinem ew'gen haus:
Deine Geister sende aus,
Die Unsterblichen, die Reinen,
Die nicht fühlen, die nicht weinen!
Nicht die zarte Jungfrau mähle,
Nicht der hirtin weiche Seele!

2600

2605

Kümmert mich bas Loos ber Schlachten, Mich ber Zwist ber Könige? Schuldlos trieb ich meine Lämmer Auf des stillen Berges Höh. Doch du rissest mich ins Leben, 2610 In den stolzen Fürstensaal, Mich der Schuld dahin zu geben, Ach, es war nicht meine Wah!

# 3weiter Anftritt.

Algnes Gorel. Johanna.

#### Sorel.

(femmt in lebhafter Ruhrung; wie fie bie Jungfrau erblieft, eilt fie auf fie zu und fallt ihr um ben Sals; ploglich befinnt fie fich, läßt fie los und fällt vor ihr nieder).

Nein! Micht fo! Sier im Staub vor bir — Johanna (mill fie aufheben).

Steb auf!

Was ift bir? Du vergiffest bich und mich.

## Corel.

Lag mich, es ift ber Freude Drang, ber mich Bu beinen Fugen niederwirft - ich muß Mein überwallend Berg vor Gott ergießen; Den Unfichtbaren bet' ich an in bir. Du bift ber Engel, ber mir meinen Berrn 2620 Nach Rheims geführt und mit ber Krone ichmudt. Bas ich zu feben nie geträumt, es ift Erfüllt! Der Kronungszug bereitet fich, Der Ronig fteht im festlichen Ornat, Berjammelt find bie Bairs, bie Mächtigen 2625 Der Krone, Die Insignien zu tragen; Bur Rathedrale mallend ftromt bas Bolf, Es schallt ber Reigen, und die Gloden tonen. D, Diefes Glückes Fulle trag' ich nicht!

(Johanna hebt fie fanft in bie Bobe. Ugnes Sorel balt einen Augen: blid inne, indem fie ber Jungfrau naber ins Auge fieht.)

Doch du bleibst immer ernst und streng; du kannst 2630 Das Glück erschaffen, doch du theilst es nicht. Dein Herz ist kalt, du fühlst nicht unsre Freuden Du hast der Himmel Herrlichkeit gesehn, Die reine Brust bewegt kein irdisch Glück.

(Johanna ergreift ihre Sand mit Geftigeit, lagt fie aber ichnell wieber fahren.)

2635

D, könntest bu ein Weib sein und empfinden! Leg biese Ruftung ab, kein Krieg ift mehr, Bekenne bich zum sanfteren Geschlechte! Mein liebend Gerz flieht schen vor bir zuruck, So lange du ber strengen Ballas gleichst.

Johanna.

Was forberft bu von mir!

# 4. Aufzug. 2. Auftritt.

145

#### Sorel.

Entwaffne bich!

2640

Leg biese Ruftung ab! Die Liebe fürchtet, Sich bieser stahlbedeckten Bruft zu nahn. D, sei ein Weib, und du wirft Liebe fuhlen!

## Johanna.

Tett soll ich mich entwaffnen! Tegt! Dem Tod Will ich die Bruft entblößen in der Schlacht! Tett nicht — o, möchte siebenfaches Erz Bor euren Festen, vor mir selbst mich schützen!

2645

## Sorel.

Dich liebt Graf Dunois. Sein edles Gerz, Dem Ruhm nur offen und ber Gelventugend, Es glüht für bich in heiligem Gefühl. D, es ift schön, von einem Gelven sich geliebt Bu febn — es ist noch schöner, ihn zu lieben!

2650

(Johanna wendet sich mit Abschen hinweg.) Du hassest ihn! — Nein, nein, du kannst ihn nur Nicht lieben — Doch, wie solltest du ihn hassen! Man haßt nur Den, der den Geliebten uns Entreißt; doch dir ist Keiner der Geliebte! Dein Herz ist ruhig — Wenn es fühlen könnte —

2655

# Johanna.

Beklage mich! Beweine mein Geschick!

#### Gorel.

Was könnte dir zu beinem Glücke mangeln? Du haft bein Wort gelöft, Frankreich ift frei, Bis in die Krönungsstadt haft du den König Siegreich geführt und hohen Ruhm erstritten; Dir huldiget, dich preist ein glücklich Bolk, Bon allen Zungen überströmend fließt

Dein Lob, bu bift bie Gottin biefes Feftes; Der König felbft mit feiner Krone ftrablt Nicht herrlicher, als bu.

2665

Jobanna.

D, fonnt' ich mich

Berbergen in ben tiefften Schoof ber Erbe!

Sprel.

Bas ift bir ? Welche feltfame Bewegung! Wer burfte frei aufschaun an biefem Tage, Wenn du die Blide niederschlagen follft? Mich lag errothen, mich, die neben bir Co flein fich fühlt, ju beiner Beldenftarte fich, Bu beiner Sobeit nicht erheben fann! Denn - foll ich meine gange Schwäche bir Gefteben ? - nicht ber Ruhm bes Baterlandes, Nicht ber erneute Glang bes Thrones, nicht Der Bolfer Sochgefühl und Siegesfreude Beschäftigt biefes schmache Berg. Es ift Rur Giner, ber es gang erfüllt ; es hat Rur Raum für Diefes einzige Gefühl : Er ift ber Angebetete, ibm jauchst bas Bolf, Ibn fegnet es, ibm ftreut es bieje Blumen, Er ift ber Deine, ber Geliebte ift's!

2670

2675

2680

Johanna.

D, bu bift gludlich! Gelig preise bich! Du liebst, wo Alles liebt! Du barfft bein Berg Aufschließen, laut aussprechen bein Entzuden Und offen tragen vor der Menschen Blicken! Dies Teft bes Reichs ift beiner Liebe Feft; Die Bölfer alle, die unendlichen, Die fich in biefen Mauern fluthend brangen,

2685

Sie theilen bein Gefühl, sie heil'gen es; Dir jauchzen sie, bir flechten sie ben Kranz, Eins bist du mit ber allgemeinen Wonne, Du liebst das Allerfreuende, die Sonne, Und was du siehst, ist beiner Liebe Glanz!

2695

Sorel (ihr um ben hals fallent). D, du entzückst mich, du verstehst mich gang! Ja, ich verkannte dich, du kennst die Liebe, Und was ich fühle, sprichst du mächtig aus. Bon seiner Furcht und Scheue löst sich mir Das Gerg, es wallt vertrauend dir entgegen —

2700

## Johanna

(entreißt fich mit heftigfeit ihren Armen). Berlaß mich! Wende bich von mir! Beflecke Dich nicht mit meiner pesterfüllten Rähe! Sei glücklich, geh! Mich laß in tiefster Nacht Mein Unglück, meine Schande, mein Entsetzen Werbergen

2705

#### Gorel.

Du erschreckst mich, ich begreife Dich nicht; boch ich begriff bich nie — und stets Berhüllt war mir bein bunkel tiefes Wesen. Wer möcht' es fassen, was bein heilig herz, Der reinen Seele Zartgefühl erschreckt!

2710

# Jobanna.

Du bist die Geilige! Du bist die Reine! Sahst du mein Innerstes, du stießest schaubernd Die Feindin von dir, die Berratherin!

## Dritter Auftritt.

Dunois. Du Chatel und La Sire mit ber Fahne ber Johanna.

Dungia.

Dich suchen wir, Johanna. Alles ift Bereit ; ber Ronig fendet uns, er will, Daß bu vor ihm die beil'ge Fahne trageft. Du follft bich schließen an ber Fürsten Reibn, Die Nachste an ihm felber follst bu gebn; Denn er verläugnet's nicht, und alle Welt Soll es bezeugen, bag er bir allein Die Chre Diefes Tages querfennt.

2715

2720

La Sire.

Sier ift die Fahne. Dimm fie, edle Jungfrau! Die Fürften warten, und es harrt bas Bolf.

Johanna.

3ch por ihm bergiebn! 3ch die Fahne tragen!

Dunpis.

Wem anders ziemt' es! Welche andre Sand 2725 3ft rein genug, bas Beiligthum gu tragen! Du schwangst fie im Gefechte; trage fie Bur Bierbe nun auf biefem Weg ber Freude. (La Sire will ihr bie Fahne überreichen, fie bebt ichaubernd bavor zurück.)

Johanna.

hinmeg! hinweg!

La Sire.

Was ift bir? Du erschrichft

Bor beiner eignen Fabne! - Gieb fie an!

2730

(Er rollt bie Nahne auseinander.)

Es ift biefelbe, bie bu fiegend schwangft. Die himmelskönigin ift brauf gebildet, Die über einer Erdenkugel schwebt; Denn also lehrte bich's bie beil'ge Mutter.

Johanna (mit Entseten hinschauent). Sie ift's! Sie selbit! Gang so erschien fie mir. Seht, wie sie herblickt und bie Stirne faltet, Bornglubent aus ben finftern Wimpern schaut!

2735

#### Sorel.

D, sie ist außer sich! Komm zu bir selbst! Erkenne bich! Du stehst nichts Wirkliches! Das ist ihr irdisch nachgeahmtes Bild, Sie selber mandelt in bes himmels Choren!

2740

# Johanna.

Furchtbare, fommit bu, bein Geschöpf zu strafen? Berberbe, ftrafe mich, nimm beine Blige, Und lag sie fallen auf mein schuldig haupt! Gebrochen hab' ich meinen Bund, entweiht, Gelästert hab' ich beinen heil'gen Namen!

2745

#### Dunois.

Weh uns! Bas ift bas? Welch unfel'ge Reben!

La Sire (erstaunt zu Du Chatel).

Begreift Ihr biese seltsame Bewegung?

Du Chatel.

Ich febe, was ich ich feb'. Ich hab' es langft Gefürchtet.

Dunois. Wie? Was fagt Ihr?

# Du Chatel.

Was ich benke, 2750

Darf ich nicht fagen. Wollte Gott, es mare Borüber, und ber König mar' gefront!

## La Bire.

Wie? Hat ber Schrecken, ber von dieser Fahne Ausging, sich auf bich selbst zuruck gewendet? Den Britten laß vor diesem Zeichen zittern, Den Feinden Frankreichs ist es fürchterlich, Doch seinen treuen Bürgern ist es gnädig.

2755

Johanna.

Ja, bu sagit recht! Den Freunden ift es hold, Und auf die Feinde sendet es Entsegen! (Man hort den Krönungsmarsch.)

#### Dunois.

So nimm die Fahne! Nimm fie! Sie beginnen 2760 Den Zug, kein Augenblick ift zu verlieren! (Sie bringen ihr die Fahne auf, sie ergreift sie mit hestigem Biberstreben und geht ab, die Andern folgen.)

# Vierter Auftritt.

Die Scene verwandelt fich in einen freien Plat vor ber Rathebralfirche.

Buschauer erfüllen ben hintergrund, aus ihnen heraus treten Bertrand, Claude Marie und Etienne und kommen vorwärts, in ber Folge auch Margot und Louison. Der Krönungsmarsch gedämpst aus der Ferne.

## Bertrand.

Hört bie Musit! Sie sinb's! Sie nahen schon! Bas ift bas Beste? Steigen wir hinauf Auf die Platforme, oder brangen uns Durchs Bolf, bag wir vom Aufzug nichts verlieren? 2765

#### Etienne.

Es ift nicht burchzutommen. Alle Stragen find Bon Menschen vollgebrängt zu Rog und Wagen. Lagt und hieher an biefe Baufer treten ; Sier fonnen wir ben Bug gemächlich feben, Wenn er vorüber fommt!

Claube Marie.

Ist's doch, als ob

2770

Salb Franfreich fich zusammen hier gefunden! Go allgewaltig ift die Fluth, daß fie Auch und im fernen lothringischen Land Sat aufgehoben und hieber gefpult!

#### Bertrand.

Wer wird

In feinem Wintel mußig figen, wenn 2775 Das Große fich begibt im Baterland! Es hat auch Schweiß und Blut genug gefostet, Bis bag bie Rrone fam aufs rechte Saupt! Und unfer König, ber ber mahre ift, Dem wir die Kron' jett geben, foll nicht schlechter 2780 Begleitet fein, als ber Parifer ihrer, Den fie ju Saint Denis gefront! Der ift Rein Wohlgesinnter, ber von biefem Fest Wegbleibt und nicht mitruft : Es lebe ber Ronig!

# Wünfter Anftritt.

Margot und Louison treten zu ihnen.

Louison.

Wir werben unfre Schwester sehen, Margot! Mir pocht bas Herz. 2785

Margot.

Wir werben fie im Glang Und in ber Sobeit febn und ju und fagen :

Es ist Johanna, es ist unfre Schwester!

Louison.

3ch fann's nicht glauben, bis ich fie mit Augen Gesehn, daß biese Mächtige, die man Die Jungfrau nennt von Orleans, unsre Schwester Johanna ist, die uns verloren ging.

2790

(Der Marich fommt immer naber.)

Margot.

Du zweifelst noch? Du wirst's mit Augen sehn!

Bertrand.

Gebt acht! Gie fommen!

# Gedifter Anftritt.

Flöten spieler und Hoboisten eröffnen ben Bug; Kinber folgen weiß gekleibet, mit Zweigen in ber hand; hinter biesen zwei herolde; barauf ein Bug von hellebardierern. Magi=ftratspersonen in ber Robe folgen; hierauf zwei Marschälle mit bem Stabe, herzog von Burgund, bas Schwert tragend, Dunvis mit bem Scepter, andere Große mit ber Krone, bem Reichsapfel und bem Gerichtöstabe, andere mit Opfergaben; hinter biesen Ritter in ihrem Ordenösschmud; Chorknaben mit bem

Rauchfaß; bann zwei Bischöfe mit ber Ste. Ampoule, Erzbischof mit bem Kruzifir; ihm folgt Johanna mit ber Fahne. Sie geht mit gesenstem Saupt und ungewiffen Schritten; Die Schwestern geben bei ihrem Anblick Zeichen bes Erstaunens und ber Freude. Hinter ihr kommt ber König unter einem Thronhimmel, welchen vier Barone tragen, Hosseute folgen, Soldaten schließen. Wenn ber Zug in die Kirche hinein ift, schweigt der Marsch.

# Siebenter Auftritt.

Louison. Margot. Claude Marie. Ctienne. Bertrand.

Margot.

Sahst bu bie Schwester?

Claude Marie.

Die im golonen Harnisch, 2795

Die vor bem König berging mit ber Fahne !

Margot.

Gie mar's. Es mar Johanna, unfre Schwefter!

Louison.

Und fie erkannt' uns nicht! Sie ahnete Die Rabe nicht ber schwesterlichen Bruft. Sie sah zur Erde und erschien so blaß, Und unter ihrer Jahne ging sie zitternb — 3ch konnte mich nicht freun, ba ich sie sah.

2800

Margot.

So hab' ich unfre Schwester nun im Glanz Und in ber herrlichkeit gesehn. — Wer hatte Auch nur im Traum geahnet und gebacht,

Da fie bie Geerbe trieb auf unfern Bergen, Dag wir in folder Bracht fie murben ichauen.

Louison.

Der Traum bes Baters ist erfüllt, daß wir Bu Rheims uns vor ber Schwester wurden neigen. Das ist die Kirche, die ber Bater sah Im Traum, und Alles hat sich nun erfüllt. Doch ber Bater sah auch traurige Gesichte, Alch, mich bekümmert's, sie so groß zu sehn!

2810

Bertrand.

Was stehn wir mußig hier? Kommt in die Kirche, Die heil'ge Sandlung anzusehn!

Margot.

Ja, kommt!

2815

Bielleicht, daß wir der Schwester bort begegnen.

Louison.

Wir haben fie gesehen. Rehren wir In unser Dorf zuruck.

Margot.

Was? Ch wir sie

Begrüßt und angeredet?

Louison.

Sie gehört

Und nicht mehr an; bei Fürsten ift ihr Plats Und Königen — Wer find wir, bağ wir und Zu ihrem Glanze rühmend eitel brangen? Sie war und fremd, ba fie noch unser war! 2820

Margot.

Wird fie fich unser schämen, und verachten?

#### Bertranb.

Der König selber schämt sich unser nicht, Er grüßte freundlich auch den Niedrigsten. Sei sie so hoch gestiegen, als sie will, Der König ist doch größer!

2825

(Trompeten und Paufen erschallen aus ber Rirche.)

Claude Marie.

Rommt zur Kirche!

(Sie eilen nach bem hintergrunde, wo fie fich unter bem Bolfe verlieren.)

# Achter Auftritt.

Thibaut kommt, schwarz gefleibet. Raim ond folgt ihm und will ihn zurücke halten.

# Raimond.

Bleibt, Bater Thibaut, bleibt aus bem Gebränge Zuruck! Sier seht Ihr lauter frohe Menschen, 2830 Und Euer Gram beleidigt bieses Fest. Kommt! Fliehn wir aus ber Stadt mit eil'gen Schritten.

# Thibaut.

Sahft bu mein unglückselig Rind? Saft bu Sie recht betrachtet?

#### Raimond.

D, ich bitt' Euch, flieht!

#### Thibaut.

Bemerktest bu, wie ihre Schritte wankten, Wie bleich und wie verstört ihr Antlit war! Die Unglückselige fühlt ihren Zustand;

Das ift ber Augenblick, mein Rind zu retten, Ich will ihn nuten.

(Er will gehen.)

Raimond.

Bleibt! Bas wollt Ihr thun?

Thibaut.

Ich will fie überraschen, will sie stürzen Bon ihrem eiteln Glück; ja, mit Gewalt Will ich zu ihrem Gott, dem sie entsagt, Zurück sie führen.

2840

Raimond.

Alch, erwägt es wohl!

Sturgt Guer eigen Rind nicht ins Berberben!

Thibaut.

Lebt ihre Seele nur, ihr Leib mag fterben. 2845 Schanna fturzt aus ber Kirche heraus ohne ihre Fahne, Bolf bringt zu, adorirt fie und füßt ihre Kleiber, fie mird burch bas Gebrange im hintergrund aufgehalten.)

Sie kommt! Sie ist's! Bleich stürzt sie aus ber Kirche, Es treibt die Angst sie aus bem Geiligthum. Das ist bas göttliche Gericht, bas sich An ihr verkundiget!

> Raimond. Leht mohl!

Berlangt nicht, daß ich langer Cuch begleite! 2850 Ich kam voll Hoffnung, und ich geh' voll Schmerz. Ich habe Eure Tochter wieder gesehn Und fuhle, daß ich sie aufs Neu' verliere.

(Er geht ab, Thibaut entfernt fich auf ber entgegengefesten Seite.)

## Meunter Auftritt.

Johanna. Bolf. Bernach ihre Schwestern.

# Johanna

(hat nich des Bolfs erwehrt und fommt vorwärts).

Ich fann nicht bleiben — Geister jagen mich, Wie Donner schallen mir ber Orgel Tone,

2855

Des Doms Gewölbe stürzen auf mich ein,

Des freien Simmels Weite muß ich suchen !

Die Fahne ließ ich in dem Seiligthum, Rie, nie foll diese Sand fie mehr berühren!

- Mir mar's, als hatt' ich bie geliebten Schweftern, 2860

Margot und Louison, gleich einem Traum Un mir vorüber gleiten seben. — Uch! Es war nur eine tauschende Erscheinung!

Fern find fie, fern und unerreichbar weit, Wie meiner Kindheit, meiner Unschuld Glud!

2865

Margot (hervortretend).

Sie ift's! Johanna ift's!

Louison (eilt ihr entgegen).

D, meine Schwefter !

## Johanna.

So war's fein Wahn — Ihr seid es — Ich umfass euch, Dich, meine Louison! Dich, meine Margot! Hier in ber fremben, menschenreichen Debe Umfang' ich die vertraute Schwesterbruft! 2870

#### Margot.

Gie fennt uns noch, ift noch bie gute Schwester.

Johanna.

Und eure Liebe führt euch zu mir her So weit, so weit! Ihr zurnt ber Schwester nicht, Die lieblos ohne Abschied euch verließ!

Louison.

Dich führte Gottes dunkle Schickung fort.

2875

Margot.

Der Ruf von bir, ber alle Welt bewegt, Der beinen Namen trägt auf allen Zungen, hat und erweckt in unserm stillen Dorf, Und hergeführt zu bieses Festes Feier. Wir kommen, beine herrlichkeit zu fehn, Und wir find nicht allein!

2880

2885

Johanna (fchnell).

Der Bater ift mit euch!

Wo, wo ift er? Warum verbirgt er sich?

Margot.

Der Bater ift nicht mit uns.

Johanna.

Richt? Er will fein Rind

Nicht fehn? Ihr bringt mir feinen Segen nicht?

Louison.

Er weiß nicht, daß wir hier find.

Johanna.

Weiß es nicht!

Warum nicht? — Ihr verwirret euch? Ihr schweigt Und seht zur Erbe! Sagt, wo ist ber Bater?

Margot.

. .

Seitbem bu weg bift -

2800

2895

Louison (winft ihr).

Margot!

Margot.

3ft ber Bater

Schwermuthig worden.

Johanna. Schwermutbig! Louison.

Trofte bich!

Du fennst bes Baters ahnungevolle Geele! Er wird fich faffen, fich zufrieden geben,

Wenn wir ibm fagen, bag bu glücklich bift.

Margot.

Du bift boch gludlich? Ja, bu mußt es fein, Da bu jo groß bift und geehrt!

Johanna.

Ich bin's,

Da ich euch wieder febe, eure Stimme Bernehme, ben geliebten Jon, mich beim

Erinnre an Die paterliche Flur.

Da ich bie Beerbe trieb auf unfern Soben, Da war ich gludlich wie im Paradies -

Rann ich's nicht mieter fein, nicht wieber werben? (Sie verbirgt ihr Beficht an Louisons Bruft. Claube Marie, Etienne und Bertrand zeigen fich und bleiben ichuchtern in ber Ferne fteben.)

Margot.

Kommt, Etienne! Bertrand! Claude Marie! Die Schwester ift nicht ftolg; fie ift jo fanft Und spricht so freundlich, als sie nie getban, Da fie noch in bem Dorf mit uns gelebt.

(Bene treten naber und wollen ihr bie Sand reichen ; Behanna nicht fie mit ftarren Bliden an und fallt in ein tiefee Staunen.)

## Johanna.

Wo war ich? Sagt mir, war bas alles nur 2905 Ein langer Traum, und ich bin aufgewacht? Bin ich hinmeg aus Dom Remi? Richt mabr? 3ch mar entschlafen unterm Zauberbaum, Und bin erwacht, und ihr steht um mich ber, Die wohlbekannten traulichen Gestalten? 2910 Mir hat von diesen Königen und Schlachten Und Kriegesthaten nur geträumt - Es maren Rur Schatten, die an mir vorüber gingen : Denn lebhaft träumt fich's unter biefem Baum. -Wie famet ihr nach Rheims? Wie fam' ich felbit 2915 Bieber? Die, nie verließ ich Dom Remi! Befteht mir's offen und erfreut mein Berg.

## Louison.

Wir sind zu Rheims. Dir hat von diesen Thaten Nicht bloß geträumt; du hast sie alle wirklich Bollbracht. — Erkenne dich, blick' um dich her, 2920 Befühle deine glänzend goldne Rüstung! (Iohanna fährt mit der Hand der Brust, besinnt sich und erschrickt.)

#### Bertrand.

Mus meiner Sand empfingt Ihr biefen Belm.

#### Claube Marie.

Es ist fein Wunder, daß Ihr benkt zu träumen; Denn was Ihr ausgerichtet und gethan, Kann sich im Traum nicht wunderbarer fügen.

2925

## Johanna (ichnell).

Rommt, lagt uns fliehn! Ich geh' mit euch, ich fehre In unfer Dorf, in Baters Schoof juruck.

#### Louison.

D, fomm, fomm mit uns!

## Johanna.

Diese Menschen alle

Erheben mich weit über mein Berdienft! Ihr habt mich findisch, flein und schwach gesehn; Ihr liebt mich, doch ihr betet mich nicht an!

2930

Margot.

Du wolltest allen diesen Glang verlaffen?

Johanna.

Ich werf' ihn von mir, den verhaßten Schmuck, Der euer Gerz von meinem Gerzen trennt, Und eine hirtin will ich wieder werden. Wie eine niedre Magd will ich euch bienen, Und bugen will ich's mit ber strengsten Buße, Daß ich mich eitel über euch erhob!

2935

(Trompeten erichallen.)

# Behnter Auftritt.

Der König tritt aus der Kirche; er ist im Krönungsornat. Ugnes Sorel, Erzbischof, Burgund, Dunvis, La Hire, Du Chatel, Nitter, Hosseute und Volf.

## Alle Stimmen

(rufen wiederholt, mahrend bag ber Konig vorwarts femmt'. Es lebe ber Konig, Rarl ber Siebente !

(Erompeten fallen ein. Auf ein Zeichen, bas ber Ronig gibt, gebieten bie Berolbe mit erhobnem Stabe Stillschweigen.)

## Rönig.

Mein gutes Bolf! Habt Dank für eure Liebe! 2940 Die Krone, die uns Gott aufs haupt geset, Durchs Schwert ward fie gewonnen und erobert, Mit ebelm Bürgerblut ift fie benest;
Doch friedlich foll ber Delzweig fie umgrünen.
Gebankt sei Allen, die für uns gesochten,
Und Allen, die uns widerstanden, sei
Berziehn, denn Gnade hat uns Gott erzeigt,
Und unser erstes Königswort sei — Gnade!

2945

#### Polf.

Es lebe ber Ronig, Rarl ber Gutige!

Rönig.

Von Gott allein, bem höchsten Gerrschenden, Empfangen Frankreichs Könige bie Krone. Wir aber haben sie fichtbarer Weise Aus seiner Sand empfangen.

2950

(Bur Jungfrau fich wendend.)

Sier steht die Gottgesendete, die euch Den angestammten König wieder gab, Das Joch der fremden Tyrannei zerbrochen! Ihr Name soll dem heiligen Denis Gleich sein, der dieses Landes Schützer ift, Und ein Alltar sich ihrem Ruhm erheben!

2955

## Volf.

Seil, Beil ber Jungfrau, ber Erretterin! (Trompeten.)

2960

König (zur Johanna).

Wenn bu von Menschen bist gezeugt, wie wir, So sage, welches Glud bich kann erfreuen; Doch, wenn bein Vaterland bort oben ist, Wenn bu die Strablen himmlischer Natur In diesem jungfräulichen Leib verhüllst, So nimm bas Band hinweg von unsern Sinnen

Und laß bich fehn in beiner Lichtgestalt, Wie bich ber himmel sieht, daß wir anbetend Im Staube bich verehren.

(Ein allgemeines Stillschweigen; jebes Auge ift auf bie Jungfrau gerichtet.)

Johanna (ploglich aufichreienb).

Gott! Mein Bater!

## Gilfter Auftritt.

Thibaut tritt aus ber Menge und fteht ihr gerabe gegenüber.

Mehrere Stimmen.

3hr Bater!

Thibaut.

Ja, ihr jammervoller Bater,

2970

Der die Ungludliche gezeugt, ben Gottes Gericht hertreibt, die eigne Tochter anzuklagen.

Burgund.

Ha! Was ift das!

Du Chatel.

Sett wird es schrecklich tagen!

Thibaut (gum Ronig).

Gerettet glaubst bu bich burch Gottes Macht? Betrogner Fürst! Berblendet Bolf der Franken! Du bist gerettet burch bes Teufels Kunft.

2975

(Alle treten mit Entfegen gurud.)

Dunois.

Rast dieser Mensch?

Thibaut.

Micht ich, bu aber rafeft

Und biefe bier und biefer meise Bischof,

Die glauben, daß der Herr der Himmel sich Durch eine schlechte Magd verkünden werde. 2980 Laß sehn, ob sie auch in des Baters Stirn' Der dreisten Lüge Gaukelspiel behauptet, Womit sie Bolf und König hinterging. Antworte mir im Namen des Dreieinen: Gehörst du zu den Heiligen und Reinen?. 2985 (Allgemeine Stille; alle Blicke sind auf sie gespannt; sie steht unbeweglich.)

#### Sprel.

Gott, fie verftummt !

## Thibaut.

Das nuß sie vor dem furchtbar'n Namen, Der in der Hölle Tiefen selbst Gefürchtet wird! — Sie eine Heilige, Won Gott gesendet! — An versluchter Stätte Ward es ersonnen, unterm Zauberbaum, 2990 Wo schon von Alters her die bösen Geister Den Sabbath halten — Hier verkaufte sie Dem Feind der Menschen ihr unsterblich Theil, Daß er mit kurzem Weltruhm sie verherrliche. Laßt sie den Arm aufstreisen, seht die Punkte, 2995 Womit die Hölle sie gezeichnet hat!

# Burgund.

Entsetlich! — Doch bem Bater muß man glauben, Der wiber feine eigne Tochter zeugt.

#### Dunpis.

Mein, nicht zu glauben ift bem Rafenben, Der in bem eignen Kind fich felber ichandet.!

Sorel (gur Johanna).

D rebe! Brich bies ungludfel'ge Schweigen! Wir glauben bir! Wir trauen fest auf bich ! Gin Wort aus beinem Mund, ein einzig Wort Coll und genügen - Aber fprich! Bernichte Die gräßliche Beiduldigung - Erflare,

3005

Du feift unschuldig, und wir glauben bir.

Johanna fieht unbeweglich ; Agnes Corel tritt mit Entfegen von ihr hinweg.)

La Sire.

Gie ift erschreckt. Erstaunen und Entjegen Schliegt ihr ben Mund. - Bor folder gräßlichen Unflage muß Die Unschuld selbst erbeben.

(Er nabert fich ibr.)

Tag bich, Johanna! Tuble bich! Die Unichuld 3010 Bat eine Sprache, einen Giegerblick, Der Die Berleumbung machtig niederblitt! In evelm Born erhebe bich, blid' auf, Beichame, ftrafe ben unwürd'gen Zweifel, Der beine beil'ge Tugend ichmabt. 3015 Bohanna fteht unbeweglich. La Sire tritt entjest gurud ; Die Bewegung vermehrt fich.)

# Dunnia.

Bas jagt bas Bolt? Bas gittern felbft bie Fürften? Gie ift unschuldig - Ich verburge mich, 3ch felbft, für fie mit meiner Fürftenebre. Sier merf' ich meinen Ritterhandschub bin ; Wer magt's fie eine Schuldige gu nennen? 3020 (Gin heftiger Donnerschlag ; Alle fteben entfest.)

# Thibaut.

Untworte bei bem Gott, ber broben bonnert!

Sprich, bu feift schuldlos. Läugn' es, bag ber Feind In beinem Gerzen ift, und ftraf' mich Lügen! (Ein zweiter ftarferer Schlag; bas Bolf entflieht zu allen Seiten.)

Burgund.

Gott fcut' uns! Welche fürchterliche Zeichen !

Du Chatel (zum König).

Rommt! Kommt, mein König! Fliehet biesen Ort! 3025

Erzbischof (zur Johanna).

Im Namen Gottes frag' ich dich. Schweigst du Aus dem Gefühl der Unschuld oder Schuld? Wenn dieses Donners Stimme für dich zeugt, So fasse dieses Kreuz und gib ein Zeichen! (Ichanna bleibt unbeweglich. Neue heftige Donnerschläge. Der König, Agnes Sorel, Erzbischof, Burgund, La hire und Du Chatel geben ab.)

## 3 mölfter Anftritt.

Dunvis. Johanna.

Dunois.

Du bist mein Weib — Ich hab' an dich geglaubt

Beim ersten Blick, und also dent' ich noch.

Dir glaub' ich mehr, als diesen Zeichen allen,
Als diesem Donner selbst, der droben spricht.

Du schweigst in edelm Zorn, verachtest es,
In deine heil ge Unschuld eingehüllt,

So schändlichen Verdacht zu widerlegen.

— Veracht' es, aber mir vertraue dich;
An deiner Unschuld hab' ich nie gezweiselt.

Sag' mir fein Wort; die Hand nur reiche mir

Bum Pfand und Zeichen, daß du meinem Urme 3040 Getroft vertrauft und beiner guten Sache.

(Er reicht ihr bie Sand hin, ne wendet nich mit einer gudenden Bewes gung von ihm hinweg ; er bleibt in ftarrem Entfegen fteben.)

# Dreizehnter Auftritt.

Johanna. Du Chatel. Dunois. Bulest Raimond.

Du Chatel (gurudfommend).

Johanna d'Arc! Der König will erlauben, Daß Ihr die Stadt verlasset ungefränkt. Die Thore stehn Euch offen. Fürchtet keine Beleidigung. Euch schützt bes Königs Frieden — 3045 Folgt mir, Graf Dunois — Ihr habt nicht Ehre, Hier länger zu verweilen. — Welch ein Ausgang!

(Er geht. Duncis fahrt aus feiner Erstarrung auf, wirft noch einen Blid auf Johanna und geht ab. Diese fieht einen Augenblick ganz allein. Endlich erscheint Raimend, bleibt eine Weile in ber Ferne stehen und betrachtet sie mit stillem Schmerz. Dann tritt er auf sie zu und faßt sie bei ber hand.)

# Raimond.

Ergreift ben Augenblick. Kommt! fommt! Die Straßen Sind leer. Gebt mir die Hand. Ich will Guch fübren. (Bei seinem Anblick gibt fie bas erfte Zeichen ber Empfindung, fieht ihn ftarr an und blickt zum himmel; bann ergreift fie ihn heftig bei ber Hand und geht ab.)

## ARGUMENT.

#### ACT V.

THE scene passes in a wild part of the Ardennes. A charcoal-burner speaks with his wife of the fearfully raging storm, in the intervals of which the roar of the cannon is heard from the ranks of the two hostile armies. The enemy, he tells her, has ceased to fear the King since the Maiden has turned out a witch and the Devil no longer assists the French (Scene 1).

Raimond, entering with Joan, urges her to take shelter in a hut after her three days' wanderings in the wood. The charcoal-burner offers them hospitality and orders his wife to bring the Maiden a draught of refreshment. He then promises the two wanderers who, to judge from their armed appearance, are bent on reaching the King's army, that his boy shall, on his return from town, conduct them thither by hidden paths, since the English are roaming through the wood (Scene 2).

The charcoal-burner's wife coming with a goblet from the hut, offers it to Joan with a pious greeting. At this moment the expected boy returns and recognising the Maiden, he snatches the goblet from her lips exclaiming, 'This is the Witch of Orleans!' The terrified peasants cross themselves and fly (Scene 3).

Joan asks Raimond to leave her as every one else is doing, but he declines to abandon her without help and protection. His admonition that the Maiden should 'in repentance return to God,' causes her deep grief, as it shows that he too believes in her sinfulness. At last she calmly, but firmly declares her innocence. If she has preserved silence in the face of all the unjust accusations, it was because she resignedly submitted to the ordinances of Heaven. Raimond

now believes in her innocence and urges her to proclaim it to all the world; but Joan refuses, for a day is sure to come when her innocence will shine forth in radiant brightness (Scene 4).

Queen Isabeau, intending to join the English camp, appears with a troop of soldiers. The latter, perceiving the Maiden, fall back in terror. Isabeau, scorning their fright, presses forward and on beholding Joan, she summons her to surrender as her prisoner. Joan calmly submits and Raimond flies in despair. She then allows herself to be chained, and when asked by the Queen why she had left her army, Joan replies that she has been banished. Queen Isabeau severely inveighs against her son, the 'Dauphin,' for his ingratitude towards the Maiden and gives orders that the latter should be taken to the English camp in order to be surrendered to Lionel. Joan implores her to slay her at once rather than to deliver her to the English general, but Isabeau adheres to her command and retires (Scene 5).

Joan implores the soldiers in a pathetic appeal to take vengeance on her by murdering her on the spot, for having relentlessly spilled torrents of English blood; but the leader of the soldiers bids them carry out the Queen's orders, and Joan, deploring her merciless fate, follows her captors (Scene 6).

The next scene passes in the French camp, where Dunois appears between the Archbishop and Du Châtel. The Archbishop implores Dunois to return again to the King's army and help them in their distress. Dunois declines, for he will never behold again the camp from which the Maiden has been so ungratefully banished. Du Châtel's request, that he should think better of it, is met with the severe rebuke that he was the first to doubt the Maiden's innocence. The Archbishop pleads that they were all bewildered on that fatal day, when all the signs spoke against Joan. Now they all see clearly her innocence. The King, the Duke, and La Hire are repentant and disconsolate. Dunois again ex-

presses his firm conviction of Joan's innocence, and the Archbishop utters the prayer that this awful mystery might be cleared up by some miracle. One heavy wrong they needs must have committed; either they had availed themselves of the magic arts of Hell, or they have banished a Saint (Scene 7).

Anobleman announcing the arrival of a young shepherd who says that he comes from the Maiden, and urgently demands to speak with Dunois, is commanded to introduce at once the messenger. Raimond appears and most solemnly declares that the Maiden is not a black sorceress, and that they had in their infatuation cast forth God's envoy. He had accompanied her to the wood of the Ardennes and there she had revealed to him her innermost soul. Raimond then informs Dunois that Joan has been taken prisoner by Queen Isabeau and delivered over to the English. His appeal that they should save her finds a responsive echo in Dunois who, in a martial summons to arms, expresses his determination to rescue her before the day is ended (Scene 8).

The following scene passes in a watch-tower where Joan is kept as a prisoner. Lionel is with her, and Fastolf, entering hastily, announces that the infuriated troops impetuously demand the Maiden's immediate death. He is followed by Oueen Isabeau who informs Lionel that the soldiers begin to scale the walls, and that they all run the risk of being killed if the Maiden is not given up. Lionel stubbornly refuses the demand, and if Joan will only declare her readiness to be his, he will protect her against a world in arms. He reminds her that once when he stood opposite to her as an enemy, she caused him to believe that his life was dear to her, and now she has no other friend but him and he will protect her from his own people and hers. Joan repudiates the offer and asks Lionel to conclude peace with her countrymen, dictating to him at the same time the conditions. Scornfully asked by Isabeau whether she, as a captive, will dictate laws to them, Joan answers prophetically that France will never be subdued by England and that they had better grant at once what they will have to yield in time (Scene 9).

A captain entering hurriedly asks Lionel to place the army in battle array as the French are approaching. Joan exults at this news, and when Fastolf tells her that she will not survive the day, she exclaims that her people, when victorious, will no longer require her arm. Lionel expresses his conviction that they will defeat the French, and asks the Oueen to guard the Maiden with fifty knights till the fight is over. Asking Joan to pledge her word that she will not free herself, the latter replies that to free herself is her only wish. Oueen Isabeau now orders her to be bound with triple chains and Lionel again implores Joan to renounce France and to ally herself to England. At last he hastens away, and Fastolf intimates to Queen Isabeau what she will have to do, in case the English should be defeated. The Queen, producing a dagger, assures him that Joan shall not live to see their fall, and Fastolf uttering a threat against the Maiden, retires (Scene 10).

Joan utters an inspired exhortation to her countrymen to fight and conquer, and at the bidding of the Queen a soldier ascends to a loop-hole to report the progress of the battle. He describes the varying fortunes of the contest, and at last announces that the King is surrounded by the English. Queen Isabeau mockingly challenges Joan to bring rescue to her friends, and the latter, addressing a fervent prayer to the Lord to free her from her prison, breaks her chains asunder on hearing that the King has been taken prisoner, and rushes out of the Tower whilst the soldiers gaze at her transfixed with amazement (Scene II).

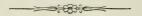
Queen Isabeau cannot comprehend Joan's flight from the Tower, and the soldier describes her swift movements on the battle-field. She collects the French forces and frees the King whilst General Fastolf is taken prisoner. Queen Isabeau will hear no more and the soldier, descending from his post, warns her that she will be taken prisoner by the enemy

who is advancing. The Queen drawing her sword challenges the soldiers to fight (Scene 12).

La Hire appearing with a troop of French soldiers respectfully summons the Queen to surrender. She resigns to him her sword and follows him with her soldiers (Scene 13).

The last scene passes on the battle-field. The King and the Duke of Burgundy hold Joan, who is mortally wounded and apparently lifeless, in their arms. Agnes Sorel rushes in with an exclamation of delight that the King is alive and free; but pointing to Joan the latter shows her at what price his freedom has been bought. Both the Duke and the King express their conviction that the Maiden is dead, but suddenly she raises herself, and being assured that she is with her friends and supported by the King, her first impulse is to exclaim 'that she is no sorceress.' The King's affirmation of his belief in her innocence arouses her to full consciousness, and after having asked for and received again her own banner, she utters in ecstacy words of divine inspiration, showing that her mind is already soaring in higher regions, and with the exclamation.

'Short is the pain, eternal is the joy!' she sinks lifeless to the ground.



# Fünfter Aufzug.

#### Gin milber Balb.

In ber Ferne Röhlerhutten. Es ift gang buntel. Beftiges Donnern und Bligen, bagwifchen Schießen.

## Erfter Auftritt.

Röhler und Röhlerweib.

## Röhler.

Das ift ein graufam morbrifch Ungewitter, 3050 Der Simmel brobt, in Feuerbachen fich Berabzugießen, und am bellen Tag Ift's Nacht, bag man bie Sterne konnte febn. Wie eine losgelagne Solle tobt Der Sturm, die Erbe bebt, und frachend beugen 3055 Die alt verjährten Eichen ihre Rrone. Und dieser fürchterliche Krieg bort oben, Der auch die milben Thiere Sanftmuth lehrt, Daß fie fich zahm in ihre Gruben bergen, Rann unter Menschen feinen Frieden ftiften -3060 Mus bem Gebeul ber Winde und bes Sturms Beraus bort Ibr bas Anallen bes Geschütes; Die beiben Beere fteben fich fo nab, Dag nur ber Walt fie trennt, und jebe Stunde Rann es fich blutia, fürchterlich entlaten. 3065

Röhlermeib.

Gott fieh' uns bei! Die Feinde maren ja Schon gang aufs Saupt geschlagen und zerftreut. Wie fommt's, bag fie aufs Neu uns ängstigen?

Röhler.

Das macht, weil sie ben König nicht mehr fürchten. Seitem bas Mädchen eine Gere ward Bu Rheims, ber bose Feind uns nicht mehr hilft, Geht Alles rückwärts.

3070

Köhlerweib. Horch! Wer naht fich ba?

# 3meiter Auftritt.

Raimond und Johanna zu ben Borigen.

Raimond.

Sier feh' ich hutten. Kommt, hier finden wir Gin Obrach vor bem muth'gen Sturm. Ihr haltet's Nicht langer aus, brei Tage schon seid Ihr herungeirrt, der Menschen Auge fliebend, Und wilde Wurzeln waren Gure Speise.

3075

(Der Sturm legt fich, es wird hell und heiter.) Es find mitleit'ge Köhler. Kommt berein!

Röbler.

Ihr ideint ber Rube gu bedurfen. Kommt! Bas unfer ichlechtes Dach vermag, ift Guer.

3080

Roblermeib.

Was will bie garte Jungfrau unter Waffen? Doch freilich! Test ift eine schwere Zeit, Wo auch bas Weib sich in ben Panger steckt! Die Königin felbst, Frau Isabeau, fagt man, Läßt sich gewaffnet sehn in Teinbes Lager, Und eine Jungfrau, eines Schäfers Dirn, hat für ten König unsern herrn gefochten.

3085

Röhler.

Was rebet Ihr? Geht in die Hütte, bringt Der Jungfrau einen Becher zur Erquickung. (Köhlerweib geht nach der Hütte.)

Raimond (zur Johanna).

Ihr seht, es sind nicht alle Menschen grausam; Auch in der Wildniß wohnen sanste Gerzen. Erheitert Euch! Der Sturm hat ausgetobt, Und friedlich strahlend geht die Sonne nieder.

Ich bent', ihr wollt zu unsers Königs Geer, Weil ihr in Waffen reiset — Seht euch vor! Die Engelländer stehen nah gelagert, Und ihre Schaaren streifen durch den Wald.

3095

3090

Raimond.

Röbler.

Weh und! Wie ist da zu entkommen?

Bleibt,

Bis bag mein Bub zuruck ist aus ber Stadt. Der foll euch auf verborgnen Pfaden führen, Daß ihr nichts zu befürchten habt. Wir kennen Die Schliche.

3100

Raimond (zur Ichanna'). Legt ben Helm ab und die Rüftung; Sie macht Euch fenntlich und beschützt Euch nicht. (Johanna schüttelt den Kops.)

Röbler.

Die Jungfrau ift fehr traurig - Still! Wer fommt ba?

#### Dritter Anftritt.

Röhlerweib fommt aus der Sutte miteinem Becher. Röhlerbub.

Röhlerweib.

Es ift ber Bub, ben wir zurud erwarten.

3105

(Zur Johanna.)

Trinkt, edle Jungfrau! Mög's Guch Gott gefegnen!

Röhler (zu feinem Cohn).

Rommft bu, Unet? Was bringft bu?

Röhlerbub

(hat die Jungfrau ins Auge gefaßt, welche eben den Becher an ben Mund fest; er erfennt fie, tritt auf fie zu und reißt ihr den Becher vom Munde).

Mutter! Mutter!

Was macht Ihr? Wen bewirthet Ihr? Das ift bie here Bon Orleans.

Röhler und Röhlerweib. Gott fei und gnädig! (Befreuzen fich und entstiehen.)

## Bierter Auftritt.

Raimond. Johanna.

Johanna (gefaßt und sanft). Du fiehst, mir folgt der Fluch, und Alles flieht mich; 3110 Sorg' für dich selber und verlaß mich auch.

Raimond.

Ich Euch verlaffen! Jest! Und wer foll Guer Begleiter fein?

3130

Johanna.

Ich bin nicht unbegleitet.

Du haft ben Donner über mir gehört. Mein Schicksal führt mich. Sorge nicht, ich werbe 3115 Ans Ziel gelangen, ohne daß ich's suche.

Raimond.

Wo wollt Ihr hin? Hier stehn die Engelländer, Die Euch die grimmig blut'ge Rache schwuren — Dort stehn die Unsern, die Euch ausgestoßen, Berbannt —

Johanna.

Mich wird nichts treffen, als was sein muß. 3120

Raimond.

Wer foll Euch Nahrung suchen? Wer Euch schützen Bor wilden Thieren und noch wildern Menschen? Euch pflegen, wenn Ihr frank und elend werdet?

Johanna.

Ich kenne alle Kräuter, alle Wurzeln;
Bon meinen Schafen lernt' ich das Gesunde
3125
Bom Gift'gen unterscheiden — Ich verstehe
Den Lauf der Sterne und der Wolken Zug,
Und die verborgnen Quellen hör' ich rauschen.
Der Mensch braucht wenig, und an Leben reich
Ist die Natur.

Raimond (faßt fie bei ber Sand).

Wollt Ihr nicht in Euch gehn? Euch nicht mit Gott verföhnen — in den Schooß Der heil'gen Kirche reuend wiederkehren?

Johanna.

Huch du hältst mich ber schweren Sunde schuldig?

178

Raimond.

Muß ich nicht? Guer schweigendes Geständniß -

Johanna.

Du, ber mir in bas Elend nachgefolgt, Das einz'ge Wesen, bas mir treu geblieben, Sich an mich kettet, ba mich alle Welt Ausstieß, du hältst mich auch für die Berworfne, Die ihrem Gott entsagt —

3135

(Raimond schweigt.) D, das ist hart!

Raimond (erstaunt).

Ihr maret wirklich feine Zauberin?

3140

Johanna.

Ich eine Zauberin!

Raimond.

Und diese Wunder,

Ihr hattet fie vollbracht mit Gottes Kraft Und seiner Seiligen?

Johanna.

Mit welcher sonft?

Raimond.

Und Ihr verstummtet auf die gräßliche Beschuldigung? Ihr redet jetzt, und vor dem König, 3145 Wo es zu reden galt, verstummtet Ihr!

Johanna.

Ich unterwarf mich schweigend bem Geschick, Das Gott, mein Meister, über mich verhängte.

Raimond.

Ihr fonntet Gurem Bater nichts erwiebern!

## Johanna.

Weil es vom Bater kam, fo kam's von Gott, Und väterlich mird auch die Prufung sein.

3150

#### Raimond.

Der himmel felbst bezeugte Gure Schuld!

Johanna.

Der himmel fprach, brum schwieg ich.

Raimond.

Wie? Ihr konntet

Mit einem Wort Cuch reinigen, und ließt Die Welt in biesem ungluchsel'gen Irrthum?

3155

Johanna.

Es mar fein Irrthum, eine Schickung mar's.

#### Raimond.

Ihr littet alle diese Schmach unschuldig, Und feine Klage fam von Guren Lippen!
— Ich staune über Euch, ich steh' erschüttert, Im tiefsten Busen kehrt sich mir das Herz! 3160 D, gerne nehm' ich Guer Wort für Wahrheit, Denn schwer ward mir's, an Gure Schuld zu glauben. Doch konnt' ich träumen, daß ein menschlich Herz Das Ungeheure schweigend wurde tragen!

#### Johanna.

Berdient' ich's, die Gesendete zu sein, 3165 Wenn ich nicht blind des Meisters Willen ehrte? Und ich bin nicht so elend, als du glaubst. Ich seide Mangel, doch das ist fein Unglück Für meinen Stand; ich bin verbannt und flüchtig, Doch in der Dede lernt' ich mich erkennen. Da, als ber Ehre Schimmer mich umgab,
Da war der Streit in meiner Bruft; ich war
Die Unglückseligste, da ich der Welt
Um meisten zu beneiden schien — Jetzt bin ich Geheilt, und dieser Sturm in der Natur,
Der ihr das Ende drohte, war mein Freund,
Er hat die Welt gereinigt und auch mich.
In mir ist Friede — Komme, was da will,
Ich bin mir keiner Schwachheit mehr bewußt!

# Maimond

3175

3180

D, fommt, fommt, lagt uns eilen, Gure Unschuld gant, laut vor aller Welt zu offenbaren!

## Johanna.

Der die Berwirrung sandte, wird sie lösen! Nur, wenn sie reif ist, fällt des Schicksals Frucht! Ein Tag wird kommen, der mich reiniget. Und die mich jest verworsen und verdammt, 3185 Sie werden ihres Wahnes inne werden, Und Thränen werden meinem Schicksal sließen.

## Raimond.

Ich follte schweigend dulben, bis ber Zufall—

Johanna (ihn sanst bei der Hand fassend). Du siehst nur das Natürliche der Dinge, Denn deinen Blick umhüllt das ird'sche Band. 3190 Ich habe das Unsterbliche mit Augen Gesehen — Dhne Götter fällt kein Haar Bom Haupt des Menschen — Siehst du dort die Sonne Am Himmel niedergehen? — So gewiß Sie morgen wiederkehrt in ihrer Klarheit, 3195 So unausbleiblich kommt der Tag der Wahrheit!

# Rünfter Anftritt.

Ronigin Ifabeau mit Colbaten erscheint im Sintergrund.

Ijabeau (noch hinter ber Scene).

Dies ift ber Weg ins engelland'iche Lager!

Raimond.

Weh uns! Die Feinde!

(Solbaten treten auf, bemerfen im Gervorfommen bie Johanna und taumeln erichrocken gurud.)

Jjabeau.

Mun! Was halt ber Bug?

Spldaten.

Gott fteb uns bei!

Ifabeau.

Gricbreckt euch ein Beivenit?

Seib ihr Solvaten? Memmen feib ihr! — Wie? 3200 (Sie brangt fich burch bie Andern, tritt hervor und fahrt zuruck, wie sie die Jungfrau erblickt.)

Bas feb' ich! Sa!

(Schnell faßt fie fich und tritt ihr entgegen.)

Ergib bich! Du bist meine

Gefangene !

Johanna.

Ich hin's.

(Raiment entflieht mit Beichen ber Bergweiflung.)

Ifabeau (gu ben Golbaten).

Legt sie in Retten!

Die Solbaten naben fich ber Jungfrau icouchtern ; fie reicht ben Arm bin und wird gefeffelt.)

Ift das die Mächtige, Gefürchtete,

Die eure Schaaren wie die Lammer scheuchte, Die jetzt sich selber nicht beschützen kann? Thut sie nur Wunder, wo man Glauben hat, Und wird zum Weib, wenn ihr ein Mann begegnet?

3205

(Bur Jungfrau.)

Warum verließest bu bein heer? Wo bleibt Graf Dunois, bein Ritter und Beschützer?

Johanna.

Ich bin verbannt.

Ifabeau (erstaunt gurudtretenb).

Was? Wie? Du bist verbannt? 3210

Verbannt vom Dauphin?

Johanna.

Frage nicht! Ich bin In beiner Macht, bestimme mein Geschick.

Ijabeau.

Berbannt, weil du vom Abgrund ihn gerettet, Die Krone ihm hast ausgesetzt zu Rheims, Jum König über Frankreich ihn gemacht? Verbannt! Daran erkenn' ich meinen Sohn!
— Führt sie ins Lager. Zeiget der Armee Das Furchtgespenst, vor dem sie so gezittert!
Sie eine Zauberin? Ihr ganzer Zauber
Ist euer Wahn und euer seiges Herz!
Eine Kärrin ist sie, die für ihren König
Sich opserte und jetzt den Königslohn
Dafür empfängt — Bringt sie zu Lionel —
Das Glück der Frankent send' ich ihm gebunden;
Gleich folg' ich selbst.

3215

3225

Johanna.

Bu Lionel? Ermorde mich

Gleich hier, eh du zu Lionel mich fendest!

Ifabeau (zu ben Solbaten).

Gehorchet dem Befehle! Fort mit ihr!

(Geht ab)

3230

3235

# Cechfter Auftritt.

Johanna. Solbaten.

Johanna (gu ben Solbaten).

Engländer! Dulbet nicht, daß ich lebendig Aus eurer Sand entkomme! Rächet euch! Bieht eure Schwerter, taucht sie mir ins Herz, Reißt mich entseelt zu eures Feldherrn Füßen! Denkt, daß ich's war, die eure Trefflichsten Getödtet, die fein Mitleid mit euch trug, Die ganze Ströme engelländ'schen Bluts Bergossen, euren tapfern Geldensöhnen Den Tag der frohen Wiederkehr geraubt! Nehmt eine blut'ge Nache! Tödtet mich! Ihr habt mich jest; nicht immer möchtet ihr So schwach mich sehn —

Unführer ber Golbaten.

Thut, mas die Königin befahl!

Johanna.

Collt' ich

3240

Noch unglucksel'ger werben, als ich war! Furchtbare Beil'ge! Deine Sand ift schwer!

Saft du mich ganz aus beiner Guld verstoßen? Rein Gott erscheint, fein Engel zeigt sich mehr, Die Wunder ruhn, der himmel ist verschlossen.

3245

Das frangofische Lager.

# Giebenter Auftritt.

Dunois zwischen bem Erzbischof und Du Chatel.

Erzbischof.

Bezwinget Euern finftern Unmuth, Pring! Kommt mit und! Rehrt zurud zu Guerm König! Berlaffet nicht die allgemeine Sache In diesem Augenblick, da wir, aufs Neu Bedränget, Gures Gelbenarms bedurfen.

3250

Dunois.

Warum sind wir bedrängt? Warum erhebt Der Feind sich wieder? Alles war gethan, Frankreich war siegend und der Krieg geendigt. Die Netterin habt ihr verbannt; nun rettet Euch selbst! Ich aber will das Lager Nicht wieder sehen, wo sie nicht mehr ist,

3255

Du Chatel.

Nehmt beffern Rath an, Pring! Entlagt uns nicht Mit einer folchen Antwort!

Dunois.

Schweigt, Du Chatel!

Ich haffe Euch, von Euch will ich nichts hören. Ihr feib es, ber querft an ihr gezweifelt.

3260

# Erzbischof.

Wer ward nicht irr' an ihr und hätte nicht Gewankt an diesem unglücksel'gen Tage,
Da alle Zeichen gegen sie bewiesen!
Wir waren überrascht, betäubt; der Schlag
Tras zu erschütternd unser Herz — Wer konnte 3265
In dieser Schreckensstunde prüsend wägen?
Teht kehrt uns die Besonnenheit zurück;
Wir sehn sie, wie sie unter uns gewandelt,
Und keinen Tadel sinden wir an ihr.
Wir sind verwirrt — wir fürchten, schweres Unrecht 3270
Gethan zu haben. — Neue sühlt der König,
Der Herzog klagt sich an, La Hire ist trosklos,
Und jedes Herz hüllt sich in Trauer ein.

#### Dunois.

Sie eine Lügnerin! Wenn sich die Wahrheit Berkörpern will in sichtbarer Gestalt, So muß sie ihre Züge an sich tragen! Wenn Unschuld, Treue, Gerzensreinigkeit Auf Erden irgend wohnt — auf ihren Lippen, In ihren klaren Augen muß sie wohnen!

3275

# Erzbischof.

Der himmel schlage durch ein Wunder sich Ins Mittel und erleuchte dies Geheimniß, Das unser sterblich Auge nicht durchdringt — Doch, wie sich's auch entwirren mag und lösen, Eins von den Beiden haben wir verschuldet: Wir haben uns mit höll'schen Zauberwaffen

3285

Bertheibigt, ober eine Geilige verbannt! Und beibes ruft bes himmels Zorn und Strafen Gerab auf biefes unglücksel'ge Land!

# Achter Auftritt.

Gin Chelmann gu ben Borigen, hernach Raimond.

Ebelmann.

Ein junger Schäfer fragt nach beiner Hoheit, Er fordert bringend, mit dir felbst zu reben, Er komme, sagt er, von ber Jungfrau —

3290

Dunois.

Gile!

Bring ihn herein! Er kommt von ihr! (Ebelmann öffnet dem Naimond die Thur. Dunois eilt ihm entgegen.) Wo ift sie?

Wo ift die Jungfrau?

Raimond.

Beil Guch, edler Pring!

Und Geil mir, daß ich biesen frommen Bischof, Den heil'gen Mann, den Schirm der Unterdrückten, 3295 Den Bater der Berlagnen, bei Euch finde!

Dunois.

Wo ist die Jungfrau?

Erzbischof. Sag' es uns, mein Sohn! Raimond.

Berr, fie ift feine schmarze Zauberin!

Bei Gott und allen Geiligen bezeug' ich's. Im Irrthum ist das Volk. Ihr habt die Unschuld 3300 Verbannt, die Gottgesendete verstoßen!

Dunois.

Wo ift fie? Sage!

Raimonb.

3hr Gefährte war ich Auf ihrer Flucht in bem Arbennerwald, Mir hat sie dort ihr Innerstes gebeichtet. In Martern will ich sterben, meine Seele Hab' keinen Antheil an bem ew'gen Heil, Benn sie nicht rein ist, Herr, von aller Schuld!

3305

Dunois.

Die Sonne selbst am Simmel ist nicht reiner! Wo ist sie? Sprich!

Raimond.

D, wenn Guch Gott bas Herz

Gewendet hat - fo eilt, fo rettet fie! Sie ift gefangen bei ben Engelländern.

3310

Dunois.

Gefangen? Was?

Erzbischof.

Die Unglückselige!

Raimond.

In ben Arbennen, wo wir Obbach suchten, Ward sie ergriffen von ber Königin Und in ber Engelländer Sand geliefert. D, rettet sie, bie Euch gerettet hat, Bon einem grausenvollen Tobe!

#### Dunois.

Bu ben Waffen! Auf! Schlagt Larmen! Rührt bie Trommeln! Führt alle Bolfer ins Gefecht! Bang Franfreich Bemaffne fich! Die Gbre ift verpfandet, 3320 Die Krone, das Palladium entwendet; Gest alles Blut, fest euer Leben ein! Grei muß fie fein, noch eh ber Tag fich enbet! (Beben ab.)

# Gin Wartthurm, oben eine Deffnung.

# Mennter Auftritt.

Johanna und Lionel.

Fastolf (eilig hereintretenb)

Das Bolf ift länger nicht zu bandigen. Gie forbern muthend, bag bie Jungfrau fterbe. Ihr miberftebt vergebens. Tobtet fie Und werft ibr Saupt von biefes Thurmes Binnen! Ihr fliegend Blut allein verfohnt bas Beer.

Biabeau (fommt).

Gie feten Leitern an, fie laufen Sturm! Befriediget bas Bolf. Wollt Ihr erwarten, Bis fie ben gangen Thurm in blinder Wuth Umfehren, und wir Alle mit verderben? Ibr fonnt fie nicht beschützen. Gebt fie bin.

3330

3325

#### Lionel.

L'aft fie anfturmen! Lagt fie muthend toben! Dies Schloß ift fest, und unter seinen Trummern

Begrab' ich mich, eh mich ihr Wille zwingt.
— Antworte mir, Johanna! Sei die Meine, Und gegen eine Welt beschütz' ich dich.

Jjabeau.

Seid Ihr ein Mann?

Lionel.

Berftoken baben bich

Die Deinen; aller Pflichten bift du ledig 3340 Für bein unwürdig Vaterland. Die Feigen, Die um dich warben, sie verließen dich; Sie wagten nicht den Kampf um beine Chre. Ich aber, gegen mein Volk und das beine Behaupt' ich dich. — Einst ließest du mich glauben, 3345 Daß dir mein Leben theuer sei! Und damals

Stand ich im Kampf als Feind dir gegenüber; Jest hast du keinen Freund, als mich!

Johanna.

Du bist

Der Feind mir, ber verhafte, meines Bolfs.
Michts kann gemein sein zwischen bir und mir.
Nicht lieben kann ich bich; doch, wenn bein Gerz Sich zu mir neigt, so laß es Segen bringen Für unsre Bölker — Führe beine Geere Sinweg von meines Vaterlandes Boden,
Die Schlüssel aller Städte gib heraus,
Die ihr bezwungen, allen Raub vergüte,
Gib die Gefangnen ledig, sende Geiseln
Des heiligen Vertrags, so biet' ich dir
Den Frieden an in meines Königs Namen.

Ifabeau.

Willft bu in Banben und Gefete geben?

3360

3350

Johanna.

Thu' es bei Zeiten, benn du mußt es boch. Frankreich wird nimmer Englands Fesseln tragen. Nie, nie wird das geschehen! Eher wird es Ein weites Grab für eure Heere sein. Gefallen sind euch eure Besten, benkt Auf eine sichre Rückfehr; euer Ruhm Ist doch verloren, eure Macht ist hin.

3365

Jiabeau.

Könnt ihr den Trot der Rafenden ertragen?

# Behnter Auftritt.

Ein Sauptmann femmt eilig.

Sauptmann.

Eilt, Felbherr, eilt, bas Geer zur Schlacht zu stellen! Die Franken rücken an mit fliegenden Fahnen, 3370 Bon ihren Waffen blitt das ganze Thal.

Johanna (begeistert).

Die Franken rucken an! Jest, ftolges England, Beraus ins Feld! Jest gilt es, frifch zu fechten!

Faftolf.

Unfinnige, bezähme beine Freude! Du wirst bas Ende bieses Tage nicht febn.

3375

Johanna.

Mein Bolf wird flegen, und ich werbe fterben, Die Tapfern brauchen meines Urme nicht mehr.

#### Lionel.

Ich spotte dieser Weichlinge! Wir haben Sie vor uns hergescheucht in zwanzig Schlachten, Eh dieses Gelbenmädchen für sie stritt!

Das ganze Bolk veracht' ich bis auf Eine,
Und diese haben sie verbannt. — Kommt, Fastolf!
Wir wollen ihnen einen zweiten Tag
Bei Crequi und Poitiers bereiten.
Ihr, Königin, bleibt in diesem Thurm, bewacht
Die Jungfrau, bis das Treffen sich entschieden,

3380

3385

## Kaftolf.

Bas? Sollen wir bem Feind entgegen gehn Und biese Buthenbe im Rucken laffen?

3ch laff' Euch fünfzig Ritter zur Bebeckung.

Johanna.

Erschreckt bich ein gefesselt Weib?

Lionel.

Gib mir

3390

Dein Wort, Johanna, dich nicht zu befreien !

Johanna.

Mich zu befreien ist mein einz'ger Wunsch.

Isabeau.

Legt ihr breifache Feffeln an! Mein Leben Berburg' ich, bag fie nicht entfommen foll.

(Sie wird mit schweren Ketten um ben Leib und um die Arme gefeficit.)

Lionel (zur Johanna).

Du willst es so! Du zwingst uns! Noch steht's bei dir! Entsage Frankreich! Trage Englands Fahne, 3396 Und bu bift frei, und biefe Buthenben, Die jest bein Blut verlangen, bienen bir.

Fastolf (bringend).

Fort, fort, mein Feloberr !

Johanna.

Spare beine Worte!

Die Franken rucken an. Bertheid'ge bich!

3400

(Trompeten ertonen. Lionel eilt fort.)

Fastolf.

Ihr wißt, was Ihr zu thun habt, Königin! Erklärt bas Glück sich gegen uns, seht Ihr, Daß unfre Bolker fliehen —

Ifabeau (einen Dold ziehenb).

Sorget nicht,

Sie foll nicht leben, unfern Fall zu fehn. Fastolf (zur Johanna).

Du weißt, mas bich erwartet. Jest erfiehe Glud für bie Waffen beines Bolks!

3405

(Er geht ab.)

#### Gilfter Auftritt.

Isabeau. Johanna. Solbaten.

Johanna.

Das will ich!

Daran foll Niemand mich verhindern — Horch! Das ift ber Kriegsmarsch meines Bolfs! Wie muthig Er in das Berg mir schallt und flegverfündend! Berberben über England! Gieg ben Franken! 3410 Auf, meine Tapfern! Auf! Die Junafrau ift Guch nab; fie fann nicht vor euch ber, wie fonft, Die Fabne tragen - fcwere Bande fesseln fie : Doch frei aus ihrem Rerfer ichwingt die Geele Sich auf ben Flügeln eures Kriegsgefangs.

Ifabeau (qu einem Colbaten).

Steig auf die Warte bort, bie nach bem Feld Sin sieht, und fag' und, wie die Schlacht sich mendet. (Colbat fteigt binguf.)

Johanna.

Muth, Muth, mein Volk! Es ift ber lette Rampf! Den einen Sieg noch, und ber Feind liegt nieber !

Isabeau.

Was fiebest bu?

Solbat.

Schon find fie an einander. Gin Buthenber auf einem Barberroß. Im Tigerfell, fprengt por mit ben Bensbarmen.

Jobanna.

Das ift Graf Dunois! Frisch, madrer Streiter! Der Sieg ift mit bir!

Solbat.

Der Burgunder greift

Die Brude an.

Ifabeau.

Dag zeben Langen ihm Ins falfche Berg eindrängen, bem Berrather!

Solbat.

Lord Faftolf thut ihm mannhaft Widerstand.

0

3415

3420

3425

Sie sitzen ab, sie fampfen Mann für Mann, Des Gerzogs Leute und bie Unfrigen.

Ifabeau.

Siehst du den Dauphin nicht? Erkennst du nicht Die königlichen Zeichen?

3430

Solbat.

Mues ift

In Staub vermengt. Ich fann nichts unterscheiben.

Johanna.

Sätt' er mein Auge, ober ftund' ich oben, Das Kleinste nicht entginge meinem Blick! Das wilbe Suhn kann ich im Fluge zählen, Den Falk erkenn' ich in ben höchsten Lüften.

3435

Golbat.

Um Graben ift ein fürchterlich Gebrang'; Die Größten, scheint's, die Ersten kampfen bort.

Isabeau.

Schwebt unfre Fahne noch?

Solbat.

Soch flattert sie.

Johanna.

Könnt' ich nur durch ber Mauer Rige schauen, Mit meinem Blick wollt' ich bie Schlacht regieren !

3440

Golbat.

Weh mir! Was seh' ich! Unfer Feldherr ift Umzingelt!

Isabeau (zudt ben Dolch auf Johanna). Stirb, Unglückliche!

Solbat (fdnell).

Er ift befreit.

Im Rücken fagt ber tapfere Fastolf

Den Teind - er bricht in feine bichtften Schaaren.

3445

Isabe au (zieht ben Dolch zurud).

Das sprach bein Engel!

Solbat.

Sieg! Sieg! Sie entfliehen!

Ifabeau.

Wer flieht?

Solbat.

Die Franken, die Burgunder fliehn, Bebeckt mit Flüchtigen ist bas Gefilde.

Johanna.

Gott! Gott! Go fehr wirft bu mich nicht verlaffen!

Soldat.

Ein schwer Berwundeter wird bort geführt. 3450 Biel Bolf sprengt ihm zu Hilf', es ist ein Fürst.

Isabeau.

Der Unfern einer oder Frankischen?

Solbat.

Sie lojen ihm ben Belm ; Graf Dunois ift's.

Johanna

(greift mit frampfhafter Anstrengung in ihre Retten). Und ich bin nichts als ein gefesselt Weib!

Solbat.

Sieh! Galt! Wer trägt ben himmelblauen Mantel, 3455 Berbramt mit Golb?

Johanna (lebhaft).

Das ift mein Berr, ber König!

Solbat.

Sein Roß wird scheu — es überschlägt sich — fturzt — Er windet schwer arbeitend sich hervor —

(Johanna begleitet biefe Worte mit leibenschaftlichen Bewegungen.) Die Unfern nahen schon in vollem Lauf —

Sie haben ihn erreicht - umringen ihn -

3460

Johanna.

D, hat der Simmel feine Engel mehr?

Isabeau (hohnlachend).

Jest ift es Beit! Jest, Retterin, errette !

Johanna.

(fturgt auf Die Rnice, mit gewaltsam heftiger Stimme betenb). Bore mich, Gott, in meiner bochften Roth! Sinauf zu bir, in beigem Tlebensmunich, In beine himmel fend' ich meine Geele. 3465 Du fannit bie Faben eines Spinngemebs Starf machen, wie bie Taue eines Schiffs; Leicht ift es beiner Allmacht, eh'rne Bande In dunnes Spinngemebe zu vermanbeln -Du willft, und Dieje Retten fallen ab, 3470 Und Dieje Thurmmand fpaltet nich - Du halfit Dem Gimfon, ba er blint mar und gefeffelt, Und feiner ftolgen Feinde bittern Spott Erbuldete. - Huf bich vertrauend fagt' er Die Pfoften feines Rertere machtig an, 3475 Und neigte fich und fturzte bas Gebaube -

Solbat.

Triumph! Triumph!

Isabeau.

Was ist's?

Solbat.

Der König ift

Befangen!

Johanna (fpringt auf).

Co fei Gott mir gnabig!

(Sie hat ihre Ketten mit beiben Sanben fraftvoll gefaßt und zerviffen. In bemfelben Augenblick fturzt fie fich auf ben nachftitehenben Soldaten, entreißt ihm fein Schwert und eilt hinaus. Alle feben ihr mit starrem Erstaunen nach.)

## 3mölfter Auftritt.

Vorige ohne Johanna.

Ifabeau (nach einer langen Baufe).

Was war bas? Traumte mir? Wo fam sie hin? Wie brach sie biese zentnerschweren Bande? Nicht glauben wurd' ich's einer ganzen Welt, Hatt' ich's nicht selbst gesehn mit meinen Augen.

3480

Solbat (auf ber Warte).

Wie? hat fie Flügel? hat ber Sturmwind fie Sinabgeführt?

Isabeau.

Sprich, ift fie unten?

Solbat.

Mitten

3m Rampfe fcbreitet fie - 3hr Lauf ift fchneller,

3485

Alls mein Geficht - Jest ift fie bier - jest bort-Ich febe fie zugleich an vielen Orten! - Sie theilt die Saufen - Alles weicht por ibr, Die Franken ftebn, fie ftellen fich aufs Deu! - Web mir! Bas feb' ich! Unfre Bolter werfen 3490 Die Waffen von fich, unfre Fahnen finken -

Ifabeau.

Bas? Will fie uns ben fichern Sieg entreigen?

Golbat.

Grab' auf ben Ronig bringt fie an - Gie bat ibn Erreicht - Gie reift ihn machtig aus bem Rampf. - Lord Fastolf fturgt - Der Feldberr ift gefangen.

3495

Ifabeau.

3ch will nicht meiter boren. Romm berab!

Solbat.

Tliebt, Ronigin! Ihr werdet überfallen. Gemaffnet Bolf bringt an ben Thurm beran. (Er fleigt berunter.)

Ifabeau (bas Schwert ziehenb).

Go fechtet. Menimen!

## Dreizehnter Auftritt.

La Sire mit Solbaten fommt. Bei feinem Gintritt ftredt bas Bolf ber Ronigin bie Baffen.

> La Sire (naht ihr ehrerbietig). Ronigin, unterwerft Guch

Der Allmacht - Gure Ritter haben fich

3500

Ergeben, aller Wiberstand ist unnüt!

— Nehmt meine Dienste an. Befehlt, wohin Ihr wollt begleitet sein.

Isabeau.

Jedweder Ort

Gilt gleich, wo ich dem Dauphin nicht begegne.

(Gibt ihr Schwert ab und folgt ihm mit ben Solbaten.)

Die Scene vermandelt fich in bas Schlachtfelb.

## Bierzehnter Auftritt.

Solbaten mit fliegenden Fahnen erfüllen ben hintergrund. Bor ihnen ber König und ber herzog von Burgund; in ben Armen beider Fürften liegt Johanna, tobtlich verwundet, ohne Beichen bes Lebens. Sie treten langsam vorwarts. Ugnes Sorel fturzt herein.

Sorel (wirft fich an bes Ronige Bruft).

Ihr seib befreit — Ihr lebt — Ich hab' Euch wieder! 3505 Ronig.

Ich bin befreit - Ich bin's um biefen Preis! (Beigt auf Johanna.)

Sorel.

Johanna! Bott! Gie ftirbt!

Burgund.

Gie hat geendet!

Seht einen Engel scheiben! Seht, wie fie baliegt,

Schmerzlos und ruhig, wie ein schlafend Kind! Des himmels Friede spielt um ihre Züge; Kein Athem hebt ben Busen mehr, doch Leben Ift noch zu spuren in der warmen Hand.

3510

Ronig.

Sie ist bahin — Sie wird nicht mehr erwachen, Ihr Auge wird bas Ird'sche nicht mehr schauen. Schon schwebt sie broben, ein verklärter Geist, Sieht unsern Schmerz nicht mehr und unfre Reue.

3515

Gorel.

Sie schlägt bie Alugen auf, fie lebt!

Burgund (erftaunt).

Rehrt fie

Uns aus bem Grab zurud? Zwingt fie ben Tob? Sie richtet sich empor! Sie steht!

Johanna

(fteht gang aufgerichtet und schaut umher). Wo bin ich?

Burgund.

Bei beinem Bolf, Johanna! Bei ben Deinen.

3520

Rönia.

In beiner Freunde, beines Ronigs Armen!

Johanna

(nachbem fie ihn lange ftarr angeseben)

Rein, ich bin keine Zauberin! Gewiß, Ich bin's nicht.

Rönig.

Du bist heilig, wie die Engel; Doch unser Auge war mit Nacht bebeckt.

Johanna (fieht heiter lächelnd umber).

Und ich bin wirklich unter meinem Volk,
Und bin nicht mehr verachtet und verstoßen?
Man flucht mir nicht, man sieht mich gütig an?
— Ja, jest erkenn' ich beutlich Alles wieder!
Das ist mein König! Das sind Frankreichs Fahnen!
Doch meine Fahne seh' ich nicht—Wo ist sie?

3530 Nicht ohne meine Fahne darf ich kommen;
Bon meinem Meister ward sie mir vertraut,
Bor seinem Thron nuß ich sie niederlegen;
Ich darf sie zeigen, denn ich trug sie treu.

Ronig (mit abgewandtem Geficht).

Gebt ihr die Fahne!

3535

(Man reicht fie ihr. Sie fteht gang frei aufgerichtet, die Fahne in ber Sanb. — Der himmel ift von einem rofigten Schein beleuchtet.)

### Johanna.

Seht ihr den Regenbogen in der Luft?
Der Himmel öffnet seine goldnen Thore,
Im Chor der Engel steht sie glänzend da,
Sie halt den ew'gen Sohn an ihrer Brust,
Die Urme streckt sie lächelnd mir entgegen.
Wie wird mir? — Leichte Wolken heben mich —
Der schwere Panzer wird zum Flügelkleide.
Hinauf — hinauf — die Erde slieht zurück —
Kurz ist der Schmerz, und ewig ist die Freude!

(Die Fahne entfällt ihr, sie finkt tobt barauf nieber.—Alle stehen lange in sprachlofer Rührung. — Auf einen leisen Wink bes Königs werben alle Fahnen sanft auf sie niedergelassen, daß sie ganz bavon bebeckt wird.)



# NOTES.

#### Prolog.

THE present *Prologue* differs from the usual poetical compositions bearing that name. It is intimately connected with the drama, and partakes of the nature of a *Vorspiel*, or 'dramatic prelude.'

The open space in the country where the scene passes, must be assumed to be in the vicinity of Thibaut's property near Domremy, the

native village of Joan of Arc.

Gin Settigenbild, etc., a saint's image in a niche, i. e. a small, archlike open recess, with the image of Christ, or the Virgin, such as are often seen in open spaces in Roman Catholic countries. Such a niche or 'chapel,' called 'Notre-Dame de Domremi,' stood on an eminence not far from the village, and contained the image of the Holy Virgin (cp. l. 1062, etc.). Near it was a large beautiful beech-tree. It received the popular name of le beau Mai, because the village youths used to celebrate there the return of spring, and it was also called l'arbre des Fèes, in consequence of a tradition that it was visited by fairies. Cp. Notices, etc., iii, 38. Schiller describes the tree as a lofty oak, this being the recognized sacred tree of the Druids mentioned further on.

The father of the Maid of Orleans was called Jacques d'Arc, but Schiller felicitously changed the, rather common-place, Christian name

into the more dignified one of Thibaut 1.

According to the Chronicles of the time, Joan of Arc had three brothers—Jacques, Jean, and Pierre; and a younger sister named Catherine.

1. 4. Wer mergen, etc. The present is here used for the future, indicated by the adv. mergen.

1. 5, etc. The adv. expression, after Orten, everywhere (Fr. 'en tous lieux'), is more expressive than the colloquial überall.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Schiller simply followed his authorities in writing D'Arc, instead of *Darc*. Both spellings have been strenuously defended by French historians. Cp. among others Vallet's *Hist. de Charles VII*, vol. ii, p. 43, and Wallon's *Jean d'Arc*, p. 26.

läßt . . . fliegen, unfurls.

The fuller form Engelländer, for Engländer, so often used by Schiller in this drama for metrical reasons, is now employed in poetry only. It is derived from the M. H. G. 'Engellant,' 'Engellender.'

1. 7. Berstampfen, lit. 'to destroy by trampling'; say, trample unaer

their hoofs.

The time of action of the Prologue must be assumed to be early in autumn, before the whole harvest was over. Cp. ll. 50, 310.

1. 8. Paris was in the hands of the English as far back as the end of

1420. The time of action of the present drama is 1429.

1. 9. Dagobert I (628-638), was the most powerful, as well as the most popular of the Merovingian kings. The mention of his name here is therefore quite apposite.

1. 10. Den Sprößling, etc., i.e. Henry VI of England.

1. II. The expression (Sufet (say descendant), referring to Charles VII, is here used to point out forcibly—in contrast to the preceding line—the legality of his claims.

1. 14. Gein nachster Better, his near (lit. 'nearest') kinsman, i. e.

Philip, Duke of Burgundy (1419-1467), surnamed 'the Good.'

The term Better is here used in the sense of 'relative.'

The designation, sein erster Pair, the first peer of his realm, is applied to Duke Philip on account of his royal descent. The institution of peers arose in France on the extinction of the Carlovingian dynasty in 987. The word pair, adopted in German, and changed in English into peer, is derived from the Lat. par, 'equal.' Cp. 1. 668, n.

1. 15. Geine Rabenmutter, his unnatural mother, i. e. Isabeau of

Bavaria. Cp. Introd. Note to Act II, Sc. 1.

The term Nabe is used in compounds like Nabenmutter, Nabenmater, Mahenestern, etc., in the sense of 'cruel,' 'unnatural,' etc.; which usage is based on the erroneous interpretation of two Biblical passages, viz. Psalms cxlvii. 9, and Job xxxviii. 41. As a matter of fact the ravens feed their young tenderly, and, in spite of their malicious and thievish

propensities, show effective charity to each other.

1. 17, etc. The expression, ber Berheerung Rauch, the smoke of devastation, is here appropriately used, the speaker having mentioned in the preceding line the devastation by fire; the smoke rolling nearer and nearer was thus the forerunner of the approaching conflagration. Domremy had not been quite spared from the troubles of war, but for the sake of greater dramatic effect, it is described as 'still reposing in peace.'

1. 19. The pious interpolation mit Gott, may be rendered, with God's

will, or, with God's grace.

1. 23. Seben has here the meaning of to remove; to lighten.

1. 24. The characters of the suitors are, of course, all fictitious.

1. 25. Die Mcter, etc., the fields lie neighbourly together.—Acter is here used in the sense of 'a piece of arable land,' and is a more poetical term than its synonym—Feld.

1. 26. Das stiftet, etc., this (i. e. all the circumstances combined) will

form a happy union.

1. 32. Nachfter has here the primary meaning of next.

1. 33. Bruy is here used in the sense of good, honest, etc., in which signification the word 'brave' is occasionally employed in English popular language.

1. 36. Here the word Mifer is employed in the sense of a measure of land, corresponding to the E. acre, and is therefore used in the singular

number.

1. 37. The repetition of the conj. unb (in Rhetoric, Polysyndeton) points out the abundance of the dowry Thibaut is ready to give to his daughters. According to some chroniclers he possessed considerable lands.

Sof denotes here dwelling.

1. 42. Soll fie, etc., shall join in its celebration; shall celebrate it (i.e. the double wedding) with us.

1. 43. In French histories the Maid is generally called Jeanne, but at

home she is said to have been generally called Jeannette.

Maden Sodgeit, will celebrate their weddings.—The present tense is here used for the future, the fact being considered as certain.

1. 46. Was fällt, etc., what are you thinking of?

Bus in the next clause is used in the sense of warum, as is often done in poetry.

1. 47, etc. Dem fich feiner vergleicht, who has not his equal.- The verb

fich vergleichen is similarly used by Schiller in his Rathiel, No. 6.

1. 50. Der britte herbit. It is the general custom of country-people to get married in autumn, when the principal work of the year—the harvest—is over.

1. 52. Du ftegeft ihn, etc., lit. 'reservedly and coldly you repel him.' Miss Swanwick felicitously renders verichloffen falt, with cold reserve.

1. 53, etc. Noch sonst ein andrer . . . mag, nor can any other (of all'.— The position of assert after the noun is restricted to higher diction only.

Joan is said to have resolutely declined to get married, and when a young peasant of Domremy charged her before a Tribunal at Toul with having broken her promise to marry him, she energetically defended herself in person, and was acquitted.

1. 57. Entfaltet ift, etc., the flower of thy beauty is expanded.

1.58, etc. Harr' ich, dağ. breche, I wait (for it) that . . . may burst.
1. 60, etc. Zu, here into.—D, das gefällt, etc., oh, this can never

please me, and betokens some grave aberration, etc.
1. 63. Das îtreng, etc., i.e. which with cold severity closes itself in the years of tender feelings.

1.65. Lagt's gut sein, let it pass; lagt fie gewähren, let her go her own

vay, i. e. give her free scope.

1. 68. Und fill, etc., i. e. that which is precious ripens tranquilly and

gradually.

1. 70, etc. Und von der, etc., Joan dreads to descend from the elevated open heath to the lowly roof of man, where oppressive cares are dwelling. The attribute enge before Sorge, conveys the meaning of beengend, oppressing.

1. 74, etc. Auf hoher Trift, on the high pasture; ragend, towering aloft.

1. 77. Gerabsenft auf, etc., bends down upon the petty domains of the earth, i.e. the countries general, circumscribed within narrow bounds.

1. 78. Was Scheres zu bedeuten, to be some lofty being.

1.79. Sie stamm' aus, etc., i. e. that she was some being from bygone times.

1. 80. Das mir, etc., what greatly displeases me.—The verb wellen is sometimes used in German, somewhat pleonastically, in order to emphasize an assertion.

1. 81. Gemeinschaft, communion; society.

1. 83. Ihr nächtlich Lager, etc., her nightly couch before cock-crow.

1.84. In her Schreckensstunde, in the dread hour, viz. between twelve and one at night, which is the traditional 'uncanny' hour.

1. 85. Sich gern, etc., loves to attach himself confidingly.

1. 86. The sinfictioning Bogsi, solitary bird, refers, of course, to the owl, that loves solitude in the day time, and roves alone for its prey during the darkness of the night.

1. 87. In graulich, etc., into the fearfully gloomy realm of spirits.—
The form graulich is more expressive and more poetical than the

modified graulich.

1. 88. Crossroads were from ancient times considered as places haunted by ghosts and spirits.

1. 89. Zweisprach (e', or Zwiesprach (e), converse; communion.

1. 93. The *Druids* were with the Celts not only priests, teachers, and judges, but they were also considered as magicians and sorcerers, and the oak-tree was specially sacred to them. Cp. *Introd. Note* to *Prologue*.

1. 95. Denn nicht, etc., for the spot is uncanny (or 'haunted').

1. 97. Schon feit, etc., since the ancient pagan days, long gone by .-

The attribute grau may be used in connection with 'time,' in the sense of ancient. Cp. the expression per grauen Jahren in Lessing's Nathan

der Weise (C. P. S.), l. 1911, n.

1. 104. Gin gespenstisch Weiß (lit. 'a spectral woman'), say, the spectre of a woman.—Schiller has embodied here the tradition that one Seigneur de Bourlemont saw under the 'May-tree' a fairy, and that he conversed with her. Cp. Introd. Note to Prologue.

1. 106. Aus weit, etc., from a loose garment.

1. 107, etc. Ich eiste, etc., I hastened quickly on.—The obsolete term fürbaß consists of the O. H. G. adv. 'furi,' Mod. H. G. für, i. e. 'forward,' and the M. H. G. 'baz,' Mod. H. G. baß, the now obs. form for beser. The expression denotes therefore weiter, weiter fort, further, further on. Fürbaß is now generally pronounced as a trochee.

1. 109. Des Gnadenbildes, etc., the blissful presence of the Holy Image, etc.— Gnadenbild denotes properly an 'image of grace,' a

'wonder-working image.'

1. 110. Um fich streut, sheds around.

1. 112. Nicht vergebens zeigt nich's mir . . . an, it is not in vain that I have revelations.—angitlichen Genichten (l. 113), fearful visions.

1. 114. The expression zu breien Malen for breimal, is now used in

higher diction only.

That Thibaut foresaw in a dream the future career of his daughter, is related by the Chronicles.

1. 115. The ancient city of *Rheims*—or rather *Reims*—(pron. Raehns) situated in the Department of Marne, was, except on a few occasions, the place of coronation of the kings of France from Philip II, surnamed 'Augustus' (1180-1223), to Charles X (1824-1830).

1. 118. The White Lilies were used as the arms of the kings of France since the times of Lewis VII (1137-1180). Under Charles VI

their number was restricted to three.

1. 119. A parallel has been pointed out between the present passage and the dream of Joseph, Gen. xxxvii. 6-10.

1. 122. Glan; is here used in the sense of glory.

1. 123. Bedeutet, here betokens.

1. 129. In order to represent the Maid in a more poetical light, Schiller describes her chiefly as a shepherdess, and also as a worker in the fields (l. 1401, thus following the accounts of some Chronicles. In other Chronicles she is described as having been more generally engaged in domestic work. Cp. Quicherat's *Procès*, etc., iv. 361, and *Notices*, iii. 299.

l. 131. Und Sochmuth murs, etc. That 'pride was the sin of the angels,' was a recognized view in the Church. Thus Thomas Aquinas

argues in his Summa Theologica, 'Peccatum primum angeli non potest esse aliud quam superbia' (Part I, quest. 63, art. 2)1.

1. 134. The epithet fromme is here most appropriate, Joan of Arc being described by the Chronicles as most pious and devout.

1. 143. Mir fommt, etc., a peculiar horror seizes me, etc.

1. 145. The verb mossen is here used in the primary meaning of being determined to do an action.

1. 149. Thibaut describes here the usual proceedings attributed in the Middle Ages to sorcerers, such as 'digging up roots or herbs at midnight, preparing enchanted potions, and inscribing magic characters in the sand.'

1. 152. Leicht aufzurigen, etc., easily opened (lit. 'scratched up') is the realm of spirits.—A parallel passage to the present passage has been found in Wagner's well-known admonition to Faust:

Berufe nicht bie mohlbefannte Schaar, etc.

1. 154. Leife hörend, sharply hearing, i.e. hearing even the slightest sound, or invocation, they rush up.

1. 155. Bleib nicht, etc. Thibaut repeats his former warning to his daughter not to remain alone, because this appears to him the most dangerous proceeding on her part; for 'in the (lonely) wilderness Satan even approached the Lord of the Heavens.' Cp. Matt. iv. 1, etc., Luke iv. 1, etc.

1. 156. The term Satansengel, Satan, was used by Luther, as the translation of ἄγγελος Σατᾶν, i.e. 'messenger of Satan,' 2 Cor. xii. 7.

Schiller has interwoven in Thibaut's speeches several traits from the legendary history connected with the life of the Maid. At her 'Trial for witchcraft' in 1431, she is said to have declared of the abovementioned fairy tree, 'that a woman (whose name she mentioned to the judges) had asserted that she had seen there fairies' (l. 104, etc.). Further, she deposed that two years before joining the King, her father had a dream to the effect 'that she would one day leave her parental roof in the company of soldiers (gens d'armes), and that she was subsequently strictly watched by her family' (l. 114). Finally, the digging up of roots at midnight (l. 149) has reference to Joan's declaration before the tribunal, 'They say at Domremy that underneath the tree was hidden a mandrake' (mandragore), to which plant the magical virtue was attributed of enabling men to discover hidden treasures; but she naïvely added, Je n'en sais rien de plus. Cp. Notices, etc., ii. 38, 39, and 40.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> I am indebted for the above explanation to Dr. Wace, Principal of King's College, London.

1. 157. It is possible that Schiller selected the name of *Bertrand* because one *Bertrand* de Poulangy was the Maid's equery,

1. 159. Db bes, etc., about the strange head-gear.—The prep. ob, used in higher diction in the sense of mean, governs gen, and dat.

1. 161. Cp. for was 1. 46 n.

Joan, who, in her listless silence, hitherto took no notice of what was passing round her, is suddenly aroused from her absent-mindedness by the sight of the helmet.

1. 165. In this line Gerath has the meaning of *implements*.—The town of *Vaucouleurs* is situated in the Department of Meuse, on the left side of the river Maas, Fr. 'Meuse'.

1. 166. Gin großes Drangen, a dense crowd.

1. 168. Mit befer Kriegespoft, with evil tidings of war.

1. 169. 3m Aufruhr, here, in commotion.

1. 171. The compound word Behemerweiß for gipsy woman, has been coined by Schiller. The first term seems to have been formed from the Latin Bohemanus, i. e. 'Bohemian,' the plural form of which was, since the sixteenth century, Bêhemer. The French, not knowing whence the gipsies came, assigned them to distant and unknown Bohemia, and called them Bohemiens, the German for which, i. e Bêhmer, is also occasionally used for Jigeumer.—Mutreten denotes here, to approach; to step up to.

1. 172. Fast mich, etc., looks at me with a searching glance.

1. 173. Gesell, lit. 'companion,' 'comrade,' etc., say, man.

1. 175. Steht er, etc.. you may buy it

1. 176. Bu ben, etc., to the men at arms; to the warriors. Langenz fnecht, or Langenzietecht, is a phonetic and plausible corruption of Landezfnecht (i.e. a foot soldier), which has been turned in French and English into 'lansquenet.' Properly speaking, the branch of arms known as Landestnechte was organized by Maximilian I (1493-1519).

1. 179, etc. Nicht . . . braucht stands here for nicht brauchen werbe.

1. 180, etc. The forms ftablern, of steel, and fteinern, of stone, for ftablernes and fteinernes, are permissible in poetry only.

The obsolete form jege for jegt is now restricted to higher diction.

1. 182, etc. Trieb, pursued; mir . . . aufnothigend, pressing upon me.

1. 183. Den ich, etc., which I would not have.

1. 184. Blant, here, bright.-Understand war after icon.

1. 188. Da mar, etc., the woman had disappeared from, etc.

1. 191. Was frommt, etc., of what use can this head-gear be to you?

1. 193 The incident of the helmet was invented by Schiller for the sake of dramatic expediency. Joan was waiting for a sign from heaven (cp. 1. 425), and she at once recognized in the mysterious way in which the helmet was brought that this was the expected sign.

1. 195. Wohl denotes here, indeed.

1. 197. Denft nach is in this line employed in the sense of remember.

The word Tigermolf, say, ferocious wolf, is here used to denote a 'wolf with tiger-like ferocity.' Somewhat in the same way the word Barmolf is used.

1. 200. The attribute lowenherzig, corresponds exactly to the English lion-hearted, i. e. as courageous as a lion. Cp. the Gr. θυμολέων.

1.201. Rang...ihm ab, wrested from him.—No feat of the kind here mentioned has been recorded by the chroniclers, but Schiller introduced it in order to bring out forcibly the Maid's heroism.

1. 203. Weld tapfree Saupt, etc., i.e. whatever valiant head this helmet may cover. Besent is here not a past participle denoting 'has covered;' the clause weld ... aud ... besent, being a concessive one.

1. 208. Weich lagen find mir, etc. Immediately before the appearance of the Maid on the scene of action, the French had been beaten in one great battle only, viz. at the so-called 'Battle of Herrings' in 1429; but Schiller most probably had also in his mind their defeat at Le Mans in 1428.

l. 211. In consequence of the 'Battle of Herrings' the English were able to strengthen the besieging force by 2500 men.

1. 213. Unermegliches Geschütz, etc., numberless cannon have been gathered from all sides.

l. 215. The pres. part. bunfeind is frequently used in poetry for the adj. bunfei. The tenor of Bertrand's speech is partly Biblical and partly Homeric. Thus the comparison of the assembled crowd of warlike nations with the dusky swarms of bees reminds us of *Iliad*, ii. 87, etc., whilst the likening of vast multitudes to a swarm of locusts may be traced to the Bible and the Apocrypha. (Cp. Judges vi. 5, Nah. iii. 13, etc., Judith ii. 11.) The fact that swarms of *locusts* have darkened the sky like a *cloud* is not only mentioned by the ancients, but has also been recorded in modern times.—Schiller used the syncopated term feuidirectmoeffe, for the sake of the metre.

The word Geniffrede is formed of the noun Gen, hay, and the verb interest in the O. H. G. sense of 'to jump,' 'to leap,' so that the word denotes lit. Genificinger, i. e. 'hay-jumper,' or 'hay-leaper.'

1. 219. In unabsehbarem Gewimmel, in innumerable throngs .- The

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The above explanation will show, I believe, that Schiller was justified in speaking of 'two great battles,' and the censure of the commentators on this drama, that he ought to have mentioned *one* great battle only, seems therefore quite unfounded.

word unabsessar, denoting lit. 'that which cannot be overlooked,' has no exact equivalent in English, and must generally be rendered by some expression like 'immense,' 'measureless,' 'infinite,' etc. Cp. the Fr.

' à perte de vue.'

1. 222, etc. Und von ber Sprachen, etc., i.e. and the unintelligible medley of tongues resounds confused and hollow from the camp. This is a felicitous allusion to the fact that various languages, viz. English, French, Flemish, and German, were spoken in the camps of the besiegers.

1. 224. Burgund is here used for Herzeg von Burgund, i.e. Philip the Good. Names of countries, duchies, etc., are similarly used by

Shakespeare.

Der Ländergewaltige, say, the powerful master of many lands.

The division of compound words, as here, does not offend in German poetry against the laws of prosody.

1. 225. Mannen is the plural of Mann in the sense of 'vassal;'

say, warrior.

1. 226, etc. The following passage bears a slight external resemblance

to the well-known description of the ships in Iliad, ii.

For the sake of emphasizing the power of the Duke of Burgundy, Schiller enumerates here several Netherlandish provinces which came under his sway in the following year only; and others which he acquired later on.

1. 226, etc. Die Lutticher, etc., the men of Liége, of Luxemburg, of Hainault.

1. 228, etc. The epithets in this passage are most felicitously chosen. The province of *Brabant* fully deserved to be called *happy*, in consequence of the admirable charter, known as the *Joyeuse Entrée*, which guaranteed its political freedom. Cp. Goethe's *Egmont* (C.P.S.), p. 35, l. 19, n. The *people of Ghent* are properly designated as *luxurious*; that opulent town having been greatly given to luxury.

1. 230. Die von Seeland, etc. The territory of the province of Zealand is situated so low that it partly lies below the level of the sea; hence

its towns neatly emerge, as it were, from the sea.

1. 232. For the poetical expression herrbenmessen (lit. 'herd-milking'), coined by Schiller, we would suggest the attribute pastoral, adopted by Mr. H. Thompson. That Holland is distinguished for its abundant dairies need not specially be pointed out.

1. 233. Sa vem, etc., aye, even those from remote West-Frisia.—The Dutch province of Frisia, one of the northermost parts of Holland, is in Germany generally called Befffriesland, in order to distinguish it

from the Friesland situated in Germany, called Diffriesland.

1. 234. The poetical expression, bie nach bem Giorel schaun, is here used in order to express the northern position of West Frisia.

1. 235. Dem Beerbann, say, the banner. Cp. on the word Beerbann

Schiller's Wilhelm Tell (C. P.S.), 1. 1228, n.

1. 237. D tee, etc., oh, the unfortunate, lamentable strife.—The interj. D, expressing indignation, is often used in German with the genitive.

1. 239, etc. Isabella of Bavaria (b. 1371; d. 1435), daughter of Duke Stephen II of Bavaria-Ingolstadt, and wife of Charles VI of France, is known in French history as *Isabeau de Bavière*. From hatred of her son, the Dauphin Charles (VII), to whom she attributed all the ill-treatment she had experienced, she allied herself to the English party, but after the death of her husband in 1422 she was excluded from all participation in the public affairs of France. Schiller introduced her, however, into the play for the sake of dramatic expediency.

1. 242. Mit gift'gen, etc., with venomous and stinging words exciting all the troops, etc.—The word Delf is often used in German, both in the singular and plural, for troops, soldiers, etc., probably from the circumstance that originally the whole of the German people consisted

of warriors.

1. 244. Den-getragen, her son whom she bore.

1. 245. Fluch treffe ite, a curse upon her.—The verb treffen, lit. 'to hit,' 'to fall upon,' is often similarly used in German with the noun Fluch.

1. 246. Die jene, etc. This is, of course, an allusion to Jezebel, wife

of King Ahab. Cp. 2 Kings ix. 30-34.

1. 247. Schiller purposely wrote Salishurn, in order to insure the right scanning of the name by his German readers.—Thomas, Earl of Salishury, was killed at the siege of Orleans in 1428. Cp. l. 255, n.

The expression, Mauernzertrümmerer, lit. 'shatterer of walls,' was probably adopted by Schiller from Vosz, who thus renders the Homeric  $\tau \epsilon_i \chi \epsilon \sigma \iota \pi \lambda \dot{\eta} \tau \eta s$  (II. v. 31), i. e. 'stormer of walls.' The Earl of Salisbury had captured between fifty and sixty French towns. Cp. l. 224, n.

l. 249. Lionel is a fictitious character, and there seems to be a play on his name in this line. He is represented as a most valiant warrior, and thence called the 'lion's brother.' The name of Lionel occurs often enough in English history, but possibly Schiller had in his mind Lionel, Duke of Clarence, brother of the Black Prince.

l. 250. John Talbot (b. about 1373; d. 1453), one of the greatest military commanders of the fifteenth century, was the ancestor of the

present Earls of Shrewsbury.

1. 251. Die Bölfer, etc., mows down the warriors.—The verb niebermäßen, to mow down, is used fig. for the killing of large numbers in battle. Cp. Il. xix. 221, etc., and xi. 61, etc.

1. 253. Der Schmach, etc., to deliver to shame.—There is no authentic historical record of this fact.

1. 254. The pron. mas is often used in German in the sense of those.

1. 255, etc. The English only erected several new bulwarks round Orleans; but they also occupied the two fortified towers or 'bastides,' called 'Les Tourelles,' or 'Tournelles,' which, constituting a fort at the head of the bridge across the Loire, commanded the town. It was in inspecting the latter from one of the towers that Lord Salisbury was fatally wounded. He died Nov. 3. 1428.

1. 258. Unto 3at/st, etc. This line admirably describes the state of a besieged town, the streets of which are hurriedly traversed by a few pedestrians only. Similarly Shakespeare (King Henry VI, Pt. I, Act. i, Sc. 4) puts in the mouth of Salisbury, when the latter observes from the tower in which he was wounded, the interior of Orleans, the words:—

Here through this grate, I count each one, And view the Frenchmen how they fortify.

1. 259, etc. Some of the cannon-balls thrown into the town were said to have weighed 80 pounds, and some even as much as 116 and 164 pounds. Quicherat (*Proces*, etc., iv. 97, 103) speaks of 'stones,' of which material the cannon-balls were made in those days.

The Centner contained, as the name implies, one hundredweight, but in some parts of Germany its weight amounted to 110, 112, and even to 116 pounds.

1. 262. This line should be scanned as follows:-

Bon Do tre Dame | beugt fein | erhab nes Saupt.

The vowel e in Notre is very slightly heard, and that in Dame is quite silent.

As a matter of fact there was only a tower and not a church at Orleans called Notre Dame (cp. Quicherat, iv. 113), but the destruction of the church-tower is here mentioned in order to excite the more the pious feelings of the Maid.

1. 263. That the besiegers had dug powder-mines is mentioned by

Quicherat, iv. 99.

1. 267. Degen is here used in the sense of sturdy warrior; hero. Cp.

the A.S. pegen.

1. 268. Schiller only mentions here some of the principal defenders of Orleans. Paton de Xaintrailles, or Saintrailles to be pron. as in Fr., was a native of Gascony. He was a soldier of fortune, and one of the boldest warriors of his time. Having entered the Dauphin's service about 1418, he principally contributed to the defeat of the English, and to their final expulsion from France. He died in 1461.

Etienne Vignoles La Hire (b. about 1390), entered the Dauphin's ser-

vice about the same time as Saintrailles, whose special countryman and constant companion he was. He was one of the bravest commanders of the French, and a regular condottiere. In consequence of his bravery and his great attachment to Joan of Arc, his name was formerly applied in the French playing cards to the 'knave of hearts.'

1. 269. The heroic bastard was John, commonly called the Bastard of Orleans (b. 1402; d. 1468). He was the natural son of Duke Lewis of Orleans (murdered in 1407 by John the Fearless, Duke of Burgundy), and brother of the famous Charles of Orleans. In 1439 he received the

title of Count Dunois, and in 1442 also that of Longueville.

1. 270. So-brang? could with such impetuous rapidity advance?

1. 273. The formerly fortified town of *Chinon* is situated in the Department of Indre-et-Loire, on the right bank of the Vienne, about nine miles from its discharge into the Loire.

1. 274. Cp. for Bolf, l. 242, n.

1. 276. Bleiche Furcht, pallid fear. Cp. the Homeric expression, χλωρον δέοs. II. vii. 479. Od. xi. 43, etc.

1. 279. Aufgebet, used as a military term, denotes summons.

1. 280, etc. Schiller has embodied in this passage an historical fact. The French soldiers were so greatly demoralized, that a small troop of English sufficed to drive before them a considerable force of French combatants.

1. 282. Franke is used, throughout this play, poetically for Franzose.

1. 285. Sab' eine, etc., has raised a scanty force.

l. 286. The designation Fahne, banner, was formerly applied, like Fähnlein, to a company of soldiers; each company having its own banner. Cp. the Fr. 'bannière.'

1. 287. Robert de Baudricourt (spelt by Schiller, as in some Chronicles, without a 1), held the rank of captain, and was governor of the formerly

fortified town of Vaucouleurs. See l. 165, n.

Toch somersich, etc., but he will hardly be able to escape the enemy's notice 'scouts,' or 'spies').—Schiller similarly used the word Runbschaft in his Wilhelm Tell (C.P.S.), 1. 985. n.

l. 289. The facts that *Baudricourt* was threatened by two approaching armies, and that he was stationed near *Vaucouleurs* (l. 291, etc.), are mentioned for the sake of dramatic expediency. *Baudricourt* was actually in possession of the town, as above stated.

1. 294. The verb ift is understood, in this line and the next.

ll. 296-301. Schiller has here transferred to the town of Vaucouleurs an incident related of the inhabitants of Orleans. When the latter saw themselves abandoned by the King, they sent a deputation to the Duke of Burgundy with the petition to protect the town which was held as

royal fief by his cousin, the Duke Charles of Orleans (b. 1391; d. 1465), who was in English captivity from 1415 to 1439.

1. 302. Nichts von, etc., no treaties! No surrender!

1. 305, etc. Sein Maß, etc., his measure is full, i.e. his last hour has arrived. Cp. Jer. li. 33; Joel iii. 13; and Rev. xiv. 15. The rural tenor of the Maid's speech is well adapted to her station in life.

1. 306. The Maid alludes here, and in the next speech but one, of course to herself, and utters a prophetic vision of the deliverance of France through her agency.

1. 307. Ceines Stelzes Saaten, i. e. his proud achievements.

1. 310. Schiller purposely uses here the term Reggen, rye, because it is mown in the autumn. In some parts of Germany Reggen bears also the name of Rern, 'corn;' but here it should be rendered literally.

1. 312, etc. The term englanbijd is contracted from engellanbijd, more generally used in poetry only. Cp. 1. 5, n. Pronounce Loire as in French.

1. 317. Das Baterland, our own country.—The Frenchman uses as often the general term la patrie in speaking of France, as the German employs the word Baterland in speaking of Germany.

1. 319. The speaker calls the Duke of Burgundy a betrayer of the

realm, because he was a vassal of the King of France.

Diesen Dalbet, etc., this hundred-handed, heaven-storming Talbot.— The construction is perfectly correct; the attributes being placed, as is often done in German poetry, after the subject to which they refer, and preceded by the definite article.

Line 320 contains a classical reminiscence. Three sons of Uranus and Gaea, viz. Cothus, Gyges, and Briareus (or 'Aegaeen') are described as having had a hundred arms each, and as having stormed the Heavens with the assistance of Cronos. Cp Hesiod, Theogony, 147, 617, 734.

1. 321. The designation of Salisbury as a descerator of temples, is based on the following passage in the Journal du Siège d'Orléans:— 'Il n'espargnoit monastères ne églises qu'il ne pillast et feist piller.' etc. See Quicherat, iv. 102, and the Latin extract from Robert Blondel's Chronicle, ib. p. 347.

1. 325. Gein gitterndes, lit. 'his trembling,' say his timid.

1. 326, etc. Tradition records a prediction by Merlin 'that France, having been ruined by a woman—an unnatural mother (i.e. Isabeau de Bavière)—will be saved by a maid'l, and Joan herself is said to have told her uncle when imploring him to take her to Baudricourt: N'est-il'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Quod debebat venire quaedam puella ex quodam nemore Canuto (chenu) de partibus Lotharingiae. Notices et Extraits, p. 347. Cp. also Michelet's historical explanation, Hist. de France, vi. 174.

pas dit, qu'une femme perdrait la France, et qu'une jeune fille la relèverait? Cp. Quicherat, vol. ii. p. 447, and Wallon, p. 37.

1. 328. Tirn' is here used in the more dignified sense of the word, and

may be rendered, maiden.

1. 333. Das schönste, etc. Cp. the phrase, la belle France.

1. 335. The comparison of cherishing anything, like 'the apple of one's eye,' originally to be found in the Bible (cp. Deut. xxxii. 10; Ps. xxii. 8), has since been currently adopted in prose and poetry.

1. 337. Sier, etc., i. e. in France. It is generally assumed that this line alludes to the great defeat, or rather decisive *check*, which the Huns, under Attila, suffered in the Catalaunian Plain (451), after having in vain besieged Orleans, but it is possible that Schiller had also in his mind the repulse of the Arabs by Charles Martel, at Tours 732.

1. 338. Some interpret the saying that 'the first cross, this symbol of salvation, was planted in France,' as referring to the early introduction of Christianity into that country; others are of opinion that it refers to the first Crusade, which originated there (1095); whilst some commentators see in it an allusion to the circumstance that Constantine the Great, on his march from France to Italy in 312, first adopted the Cross—this Holy Image—in the Imperial banner, called 'labarum.'

ll. 339, 340. St. Louis died in 1270, whilst Jerusalem was conquered in 1099; but the latter fact, as the more important one, is mentioned last, in order to form the climax.—Lutemig (lit. 'glorious fighter') is the original form for the now current Lutwig.

1. 342. The expression, hohe Offenbarung, lofty revelation, refers collectively to all the preceding speeches of the Maid.

1. 344. Reine eignen, etc., no longer have any kings of our own, no native sovereigns.

1. 346. Der Kenig, etc. This assertion is based on the old monarchical cry, Le roi est mort! Vive le roi! by means of which the death of one king and the advent of another was announced.

1. 347, etc. The epithet heifig, sacred, is applied in German to objects deserving our high regard or veneration, etc. Cp. the same usage in Greek.

Schiller is reported to have said with reference to his characterisation of Joan 1 'that the King was in those days the tutelary deity of the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The above remark occurs in the Bemerkungen über die Jungfrau von Orleans aus Schiller's Munde, which K. A. Böttiger had jotted down, and out of which he subsequently fabricated a letter attributing it to Schiller. Dr. W. Fielitz conclusively proved the forgery in his Studien zu Schillers Dramen (p. 85 seq., Cp. Critical Introduction, p. xlv, foot-note.

people, and consequently he must appear to her in the gentle light of a deliverer.'

ll. 349, 350. These two lines are evidently an allusion to King Lewis VI (1108-1137), surnamed 'le Gros,' who—from political reasons—granted freedom to the serfs, and who, giving communal charters to the cities, placed them joyously round the throne as a bulwark against the feudal arrogance of the nobles.

1. 356. Der Berlaffenen, of the forsaken ones, i. e. of the destitute.

1. 359. The phrase 'that the just sport with the lions round the throne,' is generally assumed to be an allusion to the description of Solomon's throne, in which the lions are represented as the symbols of power. Cp. I Kings vii. 29, 36.

1. 360. Bon außen, i. e. from abroad.

1. 361. Dem feine, etc., the sacred remains of whose ancestors do not rest, etc. Note here the use of the dative in German.

1. 364. Dem unfre, etc., i.e. the foreign King not understanding their language, their words do not find any responsive echo in his heart. Note the use of zu in 1. 365.

1. 368. Mech bas, etc., nor to manage the charger.— Gin Pferd tummein, denotes lit. 'to wheel round,' or 'to break a horse.'

1. 372, etc. Wer die heil'ge Delung, etc., he who receives the holy oil, i. e. he who is anointed. Cp. 1. 115, n.

1. 374, etc. Denfe Seber, etc., let everyone think of his nearest concern, i. e. of his daily duties.

1. 376. Um bie Erde loosen, strive (lit. 'cast lots') for the earth's possessions.

1. 380. Die Saat, etc., their horses' hoofs (lit. 'steps') may trample down our corn.

1. 381. Bringt neue, etc., will bring forth a new crop.—The term East does not only denote 'seeds,' but also 'produce,' or 'green, standing corn.' It is rarely used in the sense of harvest.

Schiller has admirably portrayed in Thibaut the peasants' character in general. As a rule, they care very little about the welfare of their own countries as a whole, and only look at their 'nearest concern.'

1. 383. The present celebrated soliloquy is conceived, partly in a Biblical and partly in a Homeric spirit.

1. 384. Traulich denotes here, pleasant.

1. 388. Grünet freshtich fert, continue to flourish blithefully.—The verb grünen is used in German poetically for blühen. Cp. Wilhelm Tell (C. P. S.), 1. 30, n.

1. 391. The Chronicles mention that Joan was very fond of singing aloud.

1. 395. Auf ter Heiben, on the heath.—Fem. nouns used formerly to be declined in the sing. number, and this practice has been retained, in higher diction, in some expressions, as auf Erben, etc.

1. 397. Seerbe is here used poetically for the Seer, 'host,' which she

will command.

1. 399. Θε ift, etc. This refers to the visions which are said to have summoned the Maid to take up arms against the enemy. Cp. *Hist. Introd.* 

1. 401. Mosen is the Greek dative (and acc.) of Moses, and sounds far better here than the latter form would do. Cp. Exod. iii.

1. 404. Ifai's, i. e. Jesse, is to be pron. Isaīs.

1. 407, etc. In order to keep up the simile with the voice which sounded to Moses from the burning bush, Schiller represents the Maid as having heard the spiritual voice from amidst the branches of the sacred tree. She herself is reported to have declared to the judges: Je n'ai cu ni visions ni révélations auprès de cet arbre. She proceeded to affirm that the Archangel Michael had informed her at an early age of the sufferings of France, and of her warlike vocation.

1. 409. Schnüren may here be rendered, enfold.

1. 412. Mit jund'gen, etc., with sinful flames of worldly passion.

1. 415, etc. Dech werb' ich, etc., i.e. the Lord will shed a halo of

warlike glory round her above all other women in the world.

1. 419. The word *Oriflamme* is derived from the Low Lat. 'auri flammula,' i.e. a flame of gold. The banner consisted of a piece of red cloth (hence its name) attached to a lance. Originally the *Oriflamme* was the church-banner of the abbey of St. Denis; and when Philip I (1060-1108) became patron of that monastery, the *Oriflamme* was carried with the army as the principal standard, but since Charles VII that custom ceased.

1. 424. Deinen König fronen, i. e help to bring about his coronation.

1. 428. Cherubim is the pl. of Cherub. It may be that these celestial spirits are mentioned, because they are described in the Bible as being provided with flaming swords.

1. 429. In Rringsgemuhl, etc., i. e. she is impelled to join the turmoil of war, and is driven forth as if by the violence of a storm.

For the pleonastic use of the verb mollen, cp. 1. 80, n.

1. 432. Das Schlachtreß steigt, the battle-horse rears.—The last two lines of the soliloquy contain the Maid's vision of the battle.

## Erfter Aufzug.

The first Act passes at the Court in King Charles's Camp at Chinon in La Touraine, now Dept. of Indre-et-Loire. Cp. l. 273, n.

Softager denotes 'the seat of a prince with his retinue outside the princely residence.' The expression probably originated in the fact that the *camps* used to form the abode of the ancient German princes.

Tangui, or Tanneguy, Duchâtel, also spelt Du Châtel (b. ca. 1369; d. ca. 1449), was distinguished both as a warrior and a statesman. He was brother of Guillaume Duchâtel, well known by his raid on, and death at, Dartmouth. Having been suspected of participation in the murder of John, Duke of Burgundy (1419), Tangui Duchâtel voluntarily retired from the court of Charles VII in 1425, in order not to impede the latter's reconciliation with Duke Philip of Burgundy, and the King appointed him Sénéchal of Beaucaire.

1. 433. Ich sage mich, etc., i. e. he will renounce the King's service.

Cp. on Dunois, 1. 269, n.

1. 435. Mit blutet, etc., my resolute heart bleeds within me.—Cp. on the use of the dat. of the pers. pron. and the def. art. instead of the poss. pron., my Modern German Reader I (C. P. S.), p. 37, l. 4, n.

1. 440. The attribute rostig, rusty, with reference to the keys of the

gates, indicates the long-enjoyed security of the towns.

1. 443. 3th hore, etc., I hear that Orleans is threatened.—Note here the use of the simple accusative after the verb horen, followed by a past participle.

1. 447, etc. Gaufelspieler, say, strolling players.—The Fr. 'jongleurs' were originally only one degree inferior to the *Troubadours*, on whom they generally attended, and whose poems they used to recite.

The word 'jongleur,' derived from the Lat. 'joculator,' is philo-

logically allied to the Germ. Gaufler, and the Engl. 'juggler.'

1. 448. The solving of *subtle riddles*, or charades, and the discussion of erotic themes, formed one of the favourite pastimes in the courtly gatherings of the Middle Ages.

1. 449. The attribute galant, gallant, is used, in German as in French,

only in the sense of 'courteous, or attentive, to ladies.'

Cp. on Agnes Sorel, 1. 601, n.

1. 451. The then Connétable of France was Artus de Bretagne, Duc de Richemont (b. 1393; d. 1458). He was appointed to that post in 1425, and retained it until his death; but owing to the intrigues of an ungrateful courtier, he was dismissed in 1427 by the feeble-minded

Charles VII from his court. Richemont was of a rude and imperious character, but a very brave soldier, and in spite of his having been banished by the King, he took an active part in the wars against the English.

Cp. on the office of Connétable and the etymol. of the word,

Schiller's Historische Skizzen (C. P. S.), p. 4, 1. 3, n.

1. 456. The expression 3:1 Getter Namen is used to denote a person's acquiescence in, or submission to, anything. It corresponds to the Engl. be it so; very well, etc.; and to the Fr. 'à la bonne heure.'

1. 459. The attribute theurer, referring to Beit, conveys the notion of

hard or trying.

1. 470. Belobte Meister im Gesang, approved (lit. 'bepraised') masters

f song.

King René, or Renatus I of Anjou (b. 1409; d. 1481), since 1425 titular King of Naples and Sicily, was brother-in-law of Charles VII, and father-in-law of Henry VI of England. In time of peace he devoted his life to poetry and art—in both of which he excelled—and to the performance of pastoral plays. René is called 'Reignier' by Shakespeare in his Henry VII.

1. 473. Dunois laughs at the King because he so lavishly scatters golden chains by word of mouth without actually possessing them.

1. 474. The title Sire (Lat. 'senior'), addressed to royal personages,

is pronounced in German as in French.

Il. 478-85. These famous lines contain an apotheosis of poetry which, as the speaker avers, embellishes royal dignity, and infuses life into it.

1. 481. Sich Jemand gleich stellen, to place oneself on a level with anyone.

1. 482. Transl. here leichten, airy.

<sup>1</sup> Schiller represents King René as an old man, because the part attributed to him was more compatible with effete senility than with spirited youth. That the poet was fully conscious of the anachronism he committed, will be seen from the following note which he appended to the above passage, but which only appeared in the edition of 1805:

René ber Gute, Graf von Provence, aus bem Saufe Anjou; fein Bater (Lutwig II und Bruder (Lutwig III) maren Könige von Neapel, und er selbst machte nach feines Bruders Tode (1434) Anspruch auf bieses Reich, scheiterte aber in ber Unternehmung. Er suchte die alte provençalische Poesse und die Cours d'amour wieder herzustellen und setzte einen Brince d'amour ein als höchsten Richter in Sachen der Galanterie und Liebe. In demselben romantischen Geist machte er sich und seine Gemablin zum Schäfer.

1. 483. Nicht im Naume, i. e. not in limited space.

1. 487. In the idiomatic expression Nath unb Hilfe, the former term is used in the sense of resource, and not in that of 'counsel.'

1. 488. Nothburft is a more emphatic expression than Noth, and somewhat corresponds to the Engl. stern (or 'dire') necessity.

1. 494. etc. Rath wiffen, to know of any device (or means of rescue'.

1. 498. Laß bir, etc., raise money from, etc. The Lombards were in the Middle Ages the bankers par excellence; which circumstance gave rise, as will be well known to English readers, to the name of 'Lombard Street' in London, where they had settled.

1. 504. Orleans was the last stronghold holding out for the King, and with its capture he would have lost his footing in France. Cp.

1. 470, n., and foot-note.

1.509, etc. This passage contains an anachronism, it being an allusion to the time when René, in 1442, had given up his attempt to secure the kingdom of Naples, and Alfonso V of Arragon became undisputed possessor of the country.

1. 510. Die ift, etc., lit. 'this is for sale,' say, that goes begging.

Il. 517-530. These lines contain a poetical description of the grand and royal designs which King René aims at carrying out, viz. the re-establishment of the golden age of chivalry, where there were 'courts' or 'tribunals of love,' in which noble women sat in judgment, deciding all subtle questions with a delicate mind, etc. It need hardly be pointed out that those golden days merely existed in the imagination of the poets. There is only one authentic record of a cour amoureuse, held in France, in all probability, during the reign of Charles VI of France.

1. 530. The occasional practice of leaving the noun Fürst undeclined, as here jum Fürst for jum Fürsten, has been adopted from the

similar use of the noun in some provinces of Germany.

1. 531, etc. So fehr . . . aus ber Art geschlagen, so degenerated.

1. 540. The pron. mir is here an ethical dative, which is used in order to express the interest taken by the speaker in a certain fact, or to excite a personal interest in the hearer. This kind of dative, also called 'dative of interest,' was formerly often used in English, and is still to be met with in French; it occurs very frequently in the present drama, and may, as a rule, be omitted in the translation.

1. 543. The Knights of the Round Table were assumed to excel in valour and chivalrous bravery.

1. 548. Cp. 1. 253, n.

1. 552. The myrtle was with the ancient Greeks sacred to Aphrodite, as the symbol of love and beauty.

Ebelfnecht denotes squire or esquire.

1. 556. The official and rather obsolete expression vielgetreu corresponds to the English most loyal.

1. 557. Cp. 1. 296, n.

- 1. 560. Cp. for Sire 1. 474, n.
- 1. 561. Edwillt bas, etc. (the tide of) ruin dashes against our town.

1, 562. Die äußern Werfe stands for Außenwerfe, outworks.

- 1. 565. Denn raftles, etc., for constantly fighting the garrison makes sallies. This is an historical fact.
- 1. 566. The poetical expression Seimathrforte, denoting the 'gate of home,' may here be rendered, the gates of the city.

1. 567. Des Sungers Plage, famine's scourge.

1. 568. The then commander of Orleans was Sire Raoul de Gaucourt, who had just been liberated from a long captivity in England, but Schiller gave him the more expressive name of *Rochepierre* (to be pronounced as in French), which adapts itself besides far better to the metre.

1. 569. Drin per syncope for barin.

1. 570. The verb vertragen is here used in the sense of einen Bertrag ichließen, to make a compact (or an agreement).

1. 571. The prep. auf, on, is sometimes used with expressions of time

employed in the accusative. Cp. auf die Minute femmen.

1. 573. The use of the indicative trichien is here quite legitimate, this mode being often employed in poetry, although the clause is introduced by wenn.

1. 583. The verb finfen is poetically used for fallen.

It was Saintrailles who headed a deputation sent in Jan. 1429 to Duke Philip of Burgundy, with the request to intercede with the English in favour of the town. Subsequently he headed the deputation sent from Orleans to the King, but his death is here mentioned in order to represent the helplessness of the town more emphatically. Cp. 1, 268, n.

1. 586. Ginft mir ein Beer, I lose a whole army.

1. 587, etc. An incident similar to the one here related occurred in 1423, when the Scotch auxiliaries under the Earl of Douglas, not having received their regular pay, left the French army. During the siege of Orleans a number of Scotchmen were among the defenders, and the King treated with Scotland for additional help.

1. 593. That the Scotch at all times distinguished themselves by their bravery—both at home and abroad—need not be specially pointed out.

ll. 596-600. In this outburst of despair, which is very characteristic of a feeble man of the stamp of Charles VII, the speaker expresses his utter helplessness. Three things were required for the relief of Orleans,

troops, provisions, and money, and the King despondingly asks whether he could work miracles, viz. whether he could produce armies by stamping on the ground, or whether a cornfield grows in the palm of his hand. Let them pluck out his heart from his breast and coin it into gold. He is quite ready to place his blood at their disposal, but he lacks both silver and soldiers.

1. 598. The original sing. was Stude, the expression in Studen

reifien, is consequently perfectly correct.

1. 601, etc. Agnes Sorel (b. 1409; d. 1455) came to the court of Charles VII through the direct influence of his mother-in-law, Yolande, but not till the year 1433. Tradition, however, places her presence at the court contemporaneously with that of the Maid of Orleans, and Schiller followed that tradition for dramatic expediency. The character attributed by him to Agnes Sorel is, on the whole, in accordance with the testimony of most historians.

1. 603. 3ch flieh' an, etc., I take refuge in thy heart .- The present

speech of the King fully reveals his effeminate character.

1. 610. Agnes Sorel was the daughter of a nobleman in humble circumstances. In the course of time she received from the King munificent gifts, including castles and domains.

1. 611. The def. art. is omitted before Provence (to be pronounced as

in Fr.) for metrical reasons. Cp. the Fr. expression en Provence.

1. 616. This statement is made in order to heighten the value of Agnes Sorel's sacrifice.

1. 618. Pronounce Baleis as in French. The diphthong vi, counting in French prosody as one syllable only, forms here with ift an iambic.

The house of *Valois*, to which Charles VII belonged, was a younger branch of the Capetian dynasty, and consequently one of the most ancient in France.

1. 620. Mur meine, etc., i. e. she merely wants to be, and to be called, his love.

1. 626. An, is here to be rendered, in.

1. 629. Und schenft, etc., and draws water in the leaky vessel of the Danaides.—The Danaids (daughters of King Danaus) were condemned

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Some trifling coincidences have been pointed out in the above passage. Pompey is reported by Plutarch (Caes. ch. 33) to have boasted that he could produce soldiers by striking the ground, and in Shakespeare's *Julius Caesar* (Act. iv. sc. 3) we find the lines:

By heaven, I had rather coin my heart, And drop my blood for drachmas, etc.

in Tartarus constantly to pour water into a sieve; hence the expression bas Faß ber Danaiden, the vessel of the Danaides, is used as a symbol of constant and fruitless labour.

1. 632. Behen is the original, and Jehn the contracted form.

1. 640. Bermandle, etc., i.e. he should surround himself by soldiers instead of by courtiers.

1. 642. Nach beiner Rrone, i. e. for the benefit of his crown.

1. 651. Griult the mir, I see fulfilled.—Tradition relates that a nun, called Mary of Avignon, predicted to the King that Francewould be saved by a woman. The place where the revelation was made is not mentioned, and so Schiller put the popularly known town of Clermont. Cp. 1. 326, n.

1. 658. Cp. 1. 239, etc., notes.

1. 663, etc. That there were occasional differences between the Duke of Burgundy and his English allies is an historical fact.

1. 666. Den La Hire. Proper names are frequently used by Schiller with the def. article. Cp. on La Hire, 1. 268, n.

The incident of La Hire's mission to the Duke of Burgundy was invented by Schiller for the purpose of introducing the following scene.

1. 668. Dh mir's gelange, to see if I might succeed in leading back. Similar elliptical phrases, requiring an additional verb in other languages, are frequently used in German.

Cp. on the peerage of the Dukes of Burgundy, l. 14, n.

1. 682. Setites Baters, i. e. of John the Fearless, Duke of Burgundy. Cp. Introd. Note to the present Act. In how far the other incidents related in the present scene are historical, will be seen from the Historical Introduction.

1. 683. The clause meigern mir ung is elliptical, viz. if we refuse.

1. 689. Du welltest, etc., thou wouldst waive thy rights of royalty? (Thompson).

1. 691. Nimmer that's, etc., he needed not.

1. 697. There were various Parliaments in those days in France, but the King alludes here to that of Paris, which sided with the English. The French Parliament performed at that period administrative as well as judicial functions.

1. 699. Gie ift, etc , it has been silenced by.

1. 700. Jemant einer Sache verlunig erflaren, to declare that someone had forfeited anything. Cp. for Schluß 1. 783, n.

1. 702. Freder Stol3, etc., insolent presumption of citizens grown lords.—Since the establishment of the États généraux in 1302 by Philip IV of France (1285-1314), the citizens also had seats and votes in the French Parliament.

1. 704. Die ließ fie, etc., how did she declare herself?

La Hire's pause indicates his hesitation to describe the painful incident.

1. 705. The incidents related in the present scene are fictitious.

1. 706. The Church of Saint Denis du Sacrament, near the Seine at Paris, is here meant.

1. 707. The noun Triumph is here used in the sense of the Latin triumphus with the Romans, i.e. a triumphal procession, as if to celebrate some victory.

1. 709. Cp. for engellanbifch, 1. 5, n.

Il. 715-718. English readers will know that the poet alludes in the present passage to Henry VI of England (who was not crowned at Paris till 1430), and to his uncles, the Duke of Bedford, Regent of France, and the Duke of Gloucester, Regent of England. Cp. *Hist. Introd.* 

1. 717. The modified form Dehm (contract. of Dheim) is not in-

frequently used instead of Dhm.

1. 718. Schiller wrote the name of Gloucester phonetically, viz. Gloster, as has also been done by Shakespeare.

1. 720. Und leiftete, etc., i.e. he took the oath of homage for his dominions situated in France.

1. 721. Chrwergeffen, lit. 'oblivious of one's honour;' say, dis-

1. 722. Bange fein, to be afraid, or frightened.

1. 726. The term alte Kenigin seems to be used here in the sense of Dowager Queen.

1. 730, etc. Translate muthenben, fierce, and bie morbgewohnten Banten, these bands inured to murder.

1. 734. Danft mir's, render thanks to me.

1. 736, etc. Gud bewahre, etc. (that I preserve you from the miscreated son of a crazy father. Cp. l. 781, n. and l. 224, n.

Berhüllt fich, covers his face.

1. 738. Die muthichnaubende Megare, furious (lit. rage-breathing) megaera. Megaera was in Greek mythology one of the three Furies.

1. 743. Gie mag ihr Beil, etc., let it consult its own welfare and sur-

render to the mercy, etc.

1. 745. Philip, Duke of Burgundy, was, later on, surnamed the *Good*. Schiller probably refers here to the fact, that Duke Philip was ready to accede to the request of the deputation from Orleans (cp. l. 296, n.), but it was the Duke of Bedford who objected to it. Cp. ll. 1276–80, n.

1. 751, etc. Orleans was at all times distinguished for fervent

patriotism.

1. 753. Das Feld, etc., to retreat from the field of battle.

1. 754. (6h' ned, etc., before a blow has been struck for, etc.

1. 764. Die eigne Mutter, etc., even my own mother clasps to her heart

the foreign foe (lit. 'hostile brood').

1. 766. Loire is pron. in German as in Fr.—Charles VII, in his despondency, is resolved to give up his claims to the French throne, and 'to retire across the Loire,' to the south of France 1.

1. 769. Das wolle Gott . . . nicht, God forbid.

1 774 Du wirft bich, etc., thou wilt be thyself again, and collect thyself manfully.

1. 777. etc. Mastet burth, prevails in.—Charles VII was, like most men of feeble character, a fatalist, and so, instead of striving to overcome the difficulties thrown by accident in his way, he passively submitted to fate.

1. 778. The last two syllables of Valois (cp. 1. 618, n.) are here by themselves used as an iambic, and the letter  $\mathfrak g$  should in the present instance also be sounded, in order to mark the genitive. Cp. on the scanning of Valois, 1. 618, n.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The above passage, and those further on relating to the King's decision to cross the Loire, have greatly exercised the ingenuity of the critics and historians. Charles VII was at Chinon in La Touraine, which is situated south of the Loire, and if he wanted to give up the contest and retire, as he intimates further on, to the South of France, there was, of course, no occasion for him to cross the Loire, but simply to proceed further on southwards. For this reason some critics boldly accuse Schiller of a gross geographical blunder, whilst the Earl of Stanhope and others, wishing to find an excuse for his error, assume that the poet has mistaken Chinon in La Touraine for Château Chinon, then belonging to Burgundy. There is in so far some plausibility for the latter assumption, because French historians record that Charles VII was during the siege of Orleans in the Château de Chinon, i. e. in the castle situated in the centre of Chinon. I think, however, that so careful a writer as Schiller was could hardly have made so gross a geographical or historical mistake, and I venture to aver that he simply took a poetical licence. The crossing of the Loire is, as it were, a tangible symbol of the King's resolve to relinquish the Kingdom of France, and the mention of that crossing is far more effective than if he had simply spoken of retiring further southwards. The simile of Agnes Sorel (l. 815 -likening the Loire to the Styx-would, besides, also have been lost. Few authors were so careful and accurate in their writings as Schiller, but he often made use of the dramatist's privilege to treat his subject freely, and it should be remembered, besides, that the Jungfrau von Orleans is a romantic, and not an historical tragedy.

- 1. 781. Schiller was, of course, well aware that Charles VI was subject to the first paroxysm of insanity as far back as 1392, but he preferred—as Düntzer justly remarks—placing the birth of Charles VII anterior to his father's mental aberration.
- 1. 782. Charles VII had lost three brothers. 1. The Prince Charles, who was born in 1392, and died in 1401; 2. The Dauphin Lewis, Duke of Guyenne, who died in 1415; and 3. John. Duke of Touraine, who died in 1417. Charles VII, born 1403, was the youngest of them.

1. 783. Schluß stands here for Beichluß, decree. Cp. Goethe's

Iphigenie auf Tauris (C. P. S.), 1. 204, n.

- 1. 784. Des sechsten Raris. Goethe, Schiller, and other great German writers, not infrequently decline proper names of persons, although preceded by the definite article.
- 1. 786, etc. Un nd selbit Glauben haben, to believe in oneself.—The prophecy uttered in this passage and in ll. 774-76, was fulfilled later on, when Charles VII became an energetic ruler, and considerably raised the power of France.
  - 1. 795. Frankenreiches = Frankreiche. Cp. 1. 806, n.
- 1. 796. Sturmbewegt, lit. 'storm-agitated,' is a more poetical expression than the simple fturming, stormy.
- 1. 797. Ginen frastbegabtern Steuermann, i. e. a pilot endowed with greater energy; a more vigorous pilot.
- 1. 800, etc. The King avers that he cannot open with the sword the hearts which have become estranged from him, and are firmly closed in hatred.
- 1. 802. Berblentet ift, etc., the people are infatuated, they are stunned ('benumbed') by a delusion.
  - 1. 805. Angestammt, here, hereditary; legitimate.
- 1. 806. The noun Frante is here, and throughout this drama, used in the sense of Frangose.
- 1. 807. Enwachen, will awake. The nouns haf and Giferjucht form here one notion; hence trennt and not trennen in the next line.
- 1. 809. Den stelsen, etc., i.e. the enemy's own success, making him proud and overbearing, will cause his overthrow.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In justice to Schiller, I have considered it advisable to give the above biographical detail, because all the principal commentators on the present drama here make the startling remark 'that history knows only of two brothers who died before Charles VII.' As a matter of fact, the King had a fourth brother, but as the latter was a still-born child (1407), the dramatist most judiciously took no account of him.

1. 815, etc. By crossing the Loire, Charles VII would have given a palpable proof that he intended giving up for ever his aspirations to the throne of France; that river would, therefore, have been for him like the Stygian water, across which there is no return. Cp. 1. 766, footnote.

1. 817, etc. Cp. 1. 685, etc.

1, 822. Gleich jener, etc., cp. 1 Kings iii. 16-28.

The present simile is perfectly apposite. The King, who considers himself as the legitimate sovereign of France and the English as usurpers, declares that he will, in paternal affection, rather retire from the ruinous contest, as the real mother did in King Solomon's judgment, than play the part of the unnatural mother, who was ready to have the living child destroyed. The latter rôle he evidently attributes to the English, who, as aliens, felt no sympathy with the sufferings of France and the French 1.

1. 826, etc. Es fest der Schlecht'fte . . . an, even the meanest stakes . . . his all . . . for. Gut und Blut, signifies property and life.

1. 832. Reden stands here for Spinnreden, distaff.

1. 836. Und seines, etc., and to assert the desire of his heart.

1. 839. Schiller sometimes uses the plural form Getter, in order to express 'supreme deity.' Besides, this form is very appropriate here as an antithesis to Gegen.

1. 846. Der Frunfe, etc., i.e. the Frenchman knows nought, and wishes nought else.

ll. 847, 848. These often-quoted lines seem to have been written by Schiller in view of the events of his times,

11. 854, 855. The second of these two lines should be taken first in the translation.

1. 857. Cp. Iliad, xiii. 777.

1. 863. Bit treu, etc., is true as gold.—The noun Gold is often used in German in connection with treu, as goldtreu, etc., in order to express a high degree of fidelity.

1.869, etc. Schiller has here made use of an inversion, which is quite admissible in poetry. Arrange: The fich ber raiche, verberbliche Jorn untoschbar entstammt.

1. 871. Lag mein Gerath, etc., let my equipage be embarked.

1. 875. Ginzig, here, unique.

1. 876. Go bitter fcmer, so painfully difficult.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Here again I have considered it right to justify the poet, because, so far as I know, every commentator of the present play unhesitatingly declares that the simile is inappropriate.

1. 878. Bon biesen, etc., to let oneself be mastered by these defiant, imperious minds.

1. 880. Hochfinnig, etc., of haughty, self-willed vassals.

1. 881. Das ift, etc., this it is which is so hard, etc.

1. 887, etc. Cp. Introd. Note to this Act.

1. 889. 3ch hab' es, etc. This is an historical fact.

l. 901. Etmas mit bem Ructen schauen muffen is an idiomatic phrase for to turn one's back on anything.

1. 904. Hergerath denotes lit. military equipage, i.e. arms, ammunition, etc. In 1. 872 the King uses the simple form Gerath. The difference in the use of the two forms is probably owing to the exigencies of the metre.

Du Châtel's answer is nothing else but an allusion to the scantiness of the King's equipage.

1. 906, etc. The King alludes in this passage to the South of France in general, where he possessed hereditary property.

1. 909. Und leichtere, etc., more gentle breezes are blowing there.

1. 915. Biege, cradle, stands here metaphorically for 'place of birth.'

1. 919. Agnes Sorel only perceives the excited look of La Hire, and interprets it as an ominous sign.

1. 925. Gin Treffen, etc., a combat has been fought.

1. 932. Die gleich . . . trägt, which bears at once.

1. 933. The then Archbishop of Rheims was Cardinal Renaud (Reginaldus) de Chartres (b. 1380; d. 1444). He was hostile to the Maid from mere envy and jealous little-mindedness. Cp. Hist. Introd.

1. 939. The Knight Raoul (to be pronounced as in Fr.) is a fictitious personage. The name of Raoul, the abbrev. of Rodolphe, Engl. 'Ralph,' also occurs in France as a surname. The Christian name of the commander of Orleans was Raoul. Cp. 1. 568, n.

Cp. for Fähnlein, 1. 286, n.-Aufgebracht, here, levied.

1. 941, etc. Cp. 1. 287, etc., and notes.

1. 943, etc. Vermanton, now spelt Vermenton, is a small town in the Arrondissement of Auxerre. It is situated to the right of the Cure, which is a tributary of the river Yonne. There are many vineyards in the vicinity. The name Yonne is to be pronounced in Germ. as in Fr., viz. Yonne.

1. 947. Umringen, to surround, is a weak verb, but in poetry it is not infrequently used strong in the p. p., viz. umrungen.

Bon beiden Seeren, i. e. by the two armies which followed closely on the heels of Baudricourt. Cp. 1. 280, n.

1. 949. Da sant, etc., i. e. then the boldest lost courage.

Alles denotes here, all (without exception).

1. 952. Und nicht fanten, and did not find any, i. e. counsel, or expedient.

1. 954. There is a forest in the district of Vermenton.

1. 955. Mit behelmtem Saupt, a helmet on her head.

1. 956. Bugleich, here, at once.

1. 957, etc. The Maid is described as having had abundant chestnutbrown hair, which was cut short 1.

1. 958. Gin Glanz, etc., a halo (lit. 'gleam from heaven') seemed to shine round the lofty form.

1. 961. Bas zagt ihr, why do you quail?

1. 962, etc. Und maren fein, etc., i.e. and even if they were more numerous than the sand of the ocean, the French need not fear, for the Lord and the Holy Virgin lead them on.

The pron. fein is here the gen. of er.

The usual phrase to denote a great multitude is Die Cant am Meere, 'like sand on the seashore;' but Schiller seems to have preferred im, in order to avoid the sequence of the vowel a in the words Cant am.

1. 966. Mit fühnem Anfand may be translated, reversing the terms, with dignified boldness.

1. 967. Celbit nicht wollend, i. e. against their will; involuntarily.

1. 969. Gerad' an, etc., we rush straight (on).

1. 970. Der, hechbetreffen, they (i. e. the enemy) lost in amazement.

1. 973, etc. Mis hatten, etc., i.e. as if a terror sent by God had seized them.

1. 975. The alliter expression, Wehr und Waffen, may be rendered, arms and armour.

1. 976. Entschaart das ganze, etc., the entire host disperses over the field.

In using the expression das gange Herr, Schiller indicates that the entire host, i. e. the two hostile armies dispersed over the field from sheer terror. We must, therefore, assume that the troops in the rear of the French saved themselves by flight, whilst those in front rushed for safety into the river.

1. 977. Machtwort, word of command.

1. 981. Gin Echlachten war's, etc., it was a butchery and not a battle.

¹ Schiller first wrote In gestimen Mingen, but judiciously changed the epithet into bunfesn, in accordance with the usual description of the Maid's appearance.

The play on the words Schlachten and Schlacht cannot be brought

out in any language, I believe 1.

1. 982. It is just possible that Schiller stated the number of the slain to have been two thousand, this having been the number of the English who fell in the battle of Patay (1429), fought under the command of the Maid.

1. 984. This statement is certainly not put in the mouth of the knight as a boast; but merely to indicate the miraculous result of the battle. The battle of Vermenton, so brilliantly described by Schiller, is his own invention. A fight had taken place in the district of the Yonne, in the wars between the French and the English, in which the latter, however, were victorious; but Schiller has described here the imaginary combat, so that the Maid should at once appear as a victor.

1. 989. Gottgesendete, etc., a prophetess sent by God. Cp. 1. 224, n.

1. 990, etc. Cp. 1. 306, etc., and notes.

l. 1000. That the King consulted both jurists and theologians, among whom also was the Archbishop of Rheims, whether it was safe to believe in the Maid's divine mission, is mentioned by the Chronicles.

1. 1003. Bir wellen, etc., we will test this wondrous maid. Cp. with the present passage and the beginning of next scene, Shakespeare's

Henry VI, Pt. I. Act i. sc. 3.

1. 1007. Both the test of the Maid and her subsequent revelations to the King form, in general, part of her traditional history. Cp. Hist. Introd.

1.1011. Ben wannen for weher is now used in higher diction only. Biffenschaft stands here for Kunde, knowledge.2

1. 1013. In jungit, etc., in the night just passed.

1. 1022. Gin Gebet thun, to offer up a prayer.

Say, from whence
You owe this strange intelligence?

Sagt an, von wannen fam euch
Die wunderbare Wiffenschaft?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Some parallel passages have been pointed out in Latin classics, where the expressions pugna and caedes are used in describing a battle; but those words do not form an antithesis. This would have been the case if clades and caedes had been used. It is therefore most probable that Schiller originally conceived this felicitously-expressed line without thinking of Livius or Q. Curtius.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> It may be of interest to compare the above line with Schiller's rendering of Macbeth's question to the Witches (Macbeth, i. 3):

1. 1023. Before his coronation at Rheims, the Maid addressed Charles VII as *Dauphin* only, and not as King or Sovereign of France.

1. 1025, etc. Schiller has combined two prayers in one; viz. if any ill-acquired good was attached to the French Crown, or if some heavy guilt on the part of his people, dating from his forefathers' times, had called forth this war, he should be accepted as a sacrifice in atonement for his people.<sup>1</sup>

1. 1030, etc. Cp. Rev. i. 1.

1. 1034. Cp. for Schluß 1. 783, n.

l. 1040. Des Freundes Gerz may here stand for 'affectionate friendship' in general, or for the 'attachment of his friend' Du Châtel, whom the King loved as his second father.

1. 1041. Dritt' for brittes is permissible in poetry only.

1. 1042. Co viel vermag, etc., i. e. no human being could know this.

1. 1043. Der höchste Gott, i. e. Almighty God.

1. 1046. Die gettgeliebten Eltern, the parents beloved of God.

l. 1047, etc. Cp. with the present speech, Shakespeare's Henry VI, Pt. I. Act. i. sc. 2.

ll. 1049-50. Mus meines, etc., of the royal borough, etc. Only part of the village of *Domremy* belonged immediately to the King of France, whilst the other part belonged to the former Duchy of Bar and Lorraine. The description of the situation of Domremy is based on a passage in one of the Chronicles.

Cp. on the present speech the *Introd. Notes* to sc. I of the *Prologue*, the *Notes* to the Maid's soliloguy ll. 383-432, and the *Hist. Introd.* 

l. 1055. Den fremdgebornen Berrn, i.e. a lord from a foreign race. Cp. l. 344, etc.

l. 1057. It is quite in accordance with the Maid's simplicity, that she should speak of Paris as a *large town* only, and not as the 'capital' of France.

l. 1058. Sich ermächtigen einer Sache) is the more poetical expression for sich bemächtigen. Cp. Schiller's Wilhelm Tell (C.P.S.), l. 1409, etc. n.

1. 1059. Da rief ich, etc., then I imploringly invoked, etc.

1. 1064. Der . . . viel geschahen, many . . . used to be made.

1. 1066. Durch vieler, etc., renowned for beneficial and miraculous powers.

<sup>1</sup> That the above interpretation of ll. 1026, 1027 is the correct one may be inferred from the fact that Schiller had originally inserted after l. 1027 the words: Wenn beines Belfes eigne Miffethat. Subsequently he eliminated this line as quite superfluous.

- 1. 1068. Denn mid 3cg, etc., i. e. she loved to sit beneath the oak tree, because her heart drew her there.
  - 1. 1072. Einsmals is the obsolete form for einmal.
  - 1. 1076. Aber fonft, but for the rest.
  - 1. 1079. Geichäft may here be rendered, task.
  - 1. 1081. Damit, i. e. with this sword.
- 1. 1082. Deines herrn Sohn, the son of thy sovereign lord. Cp. 1. 1023, n.
- 1. 1084. Die fann ich, etc., how can I venture to undertake such a deed?
  - 1. 1086. Unfundig bes, etc., unskilled in destructive war.
- 1. 1088. Bellbringt, etc., i. e. can accomplish everything glorious. The belief that miraculous deeds could be achieved by the agency of an immaculate maiden was very common in the middle ages.
  - 1. 1091. Sab ich ten . . . geboren, I gave birth to.
- 1. 1093. The spelling Augentied is perfectly correct, although it is now usual to write Augentia. Both Lieb and Lib in the sense of 'cover,' are allied to the English lid.
  - 1. 1094. Engelfnaben stands simply for Engel.
- 1. 1095. In earlier art, the angels are often represented with white lilies, which were likewise the emblem of the Kingdom of France.
- 1. 1096. Und füßer Ton, etc., and a sweet harmony floated through the air.
- l. 1103. Das harte, etc., i. e. 'severe endurance is woman's heavy lot, and through austere service she must be purified. She who has served here below will be glorious above.'
  - 1. 1110. In das Land, etc., i. e. into the land of heavenly bliss.
- l. IIII. The divine testimony consisted in the gift of prophecy manifested by the Maid, and in the miraculous victory won under her command.
- l. 1115. It is an historical fact that Dunois was from the very first a staunch partisan of the Maid, and effectively assisted her in the defence of Orleans.
- l. 1118, etc. Untruglich, etc., infallible, all-searching eye.- Mein Innerstee, my inmost heart.
  - 1. 1120. Der Sohen, of the great (ones).
- 1. 1122. Diberstehen, i. e. successfully resist. The Greek form of stichomythia, or 'dialogue in alternate lines,' is in the present passage employed with great dramatic effect.
  - l. 1124. Cp. l. 990, etc.
- 1. 1225. Buructe for zurück is often used in poetry for metrical reasons.

l. 1137. Following the Biblical usage, the noun Fürst is still employed in poetry in the sense of chief, or captain.

1. 1130. Rronfeldherr, i. e. the Connétable, or 'royal commander-in-

chief.' Cp. ll. 451, 455, etc.

- l. 1149, etc. Fierbois, formerly spelt Fierboys, is a small town not far from Chinon. The name should be pronounced as in French, and scanned as an amphibrach, viz., Fierbox. On the incident of the hidden sword cp. Hist, Introd.
- 1. 1150. The noun Etjen is here used collectively for weapons, armour, etc.

1. 1151. Don alter, etc., accumulated spoils of former victories.

1. 1153. An breien, etc. The inflection of the numeral brei (and also of zwei) in the dative, although occurring before a noun, is permissible in poetry.

1. 1154. Gingeschlagen, here, engraved.

1. 1156. Man fende, etc., i. e. let some one be sent there to do as she says.

l. 1157. Schiller has here combined the descriptions of the two banners—a large and a small one—said to have been painted, according to the Maid's directions, by the Scotchman James Power, painter to the King. The words JHESU MARIA were inscribed above the figures on the larger banner.

l. 1159, etc. Himmelsfönigin, lit. Queen of the Heavens, is a Roman Catholic express. for the Virgin Mary.— Sciusfingle, infant Christ.

1. 1161. Expenfugel is the poetical, and Expfugel the geographical term for globe (of the earth).

l. 1172. Proper names of male persons were formerly often declined

in the dat. and acc. with the letter n; hence Rarin for Rari.

1. 1173. The Herald, not acknowledging the royal claim of Charles VII, addresses him discourteously by his family name only, viz. Valois, and the special title he received about one year after his birth, i.e. Comte de Ponthieu. Balvis is here to be scanned as in 1. 778 (see n.), and Ponthieu to be pron. as in Fr.) as an iambic.

1. 1176. Berläugnen, to deny, i.e. not acknowledge his legitimate

right.

1. 1181. Den bee, etc., who laments the blood.— & jammert mich belongs to the few impers. phrases which may be used with the genitive.

1. 1184. 3m Sturme, by assault.

1. 1185. Läßt er, etc., he offers thee an amicable agreement.

1. 1194. Gud Allen, etc., to the ruin of all of you.

1. 1195, etc. Cp. 1. 247, n.

1. 1201. Cp. for gurude 1. 1125, n.

1. 1208, etc. The Maid's message to the English Princes is based on her letter addressed to the King of England, the Duke of Bedford, etc., which was written at her dictation March 1429, when she stayed at Poitiers. Cp. Hist. Introd.

1. 1209. Gin Reich verwesen, to administer (or 'govern') a country as regent. When used intransitively the verb verwesen denotes 'to rot.'

l. 1211. The expression von wegen (here, of) is now used in official style only, and admirably suits the tenour of the present speech.

1. 1214. Rommt vom, i. e. comes deputed by.

1. 1223. Magit, say, wilt be able to. Cp. the use of the English 'may' for 'can.'

# 3weiter Aufzug.

The events of the Second Act take place after the deliverance of Orleans, which occurred May 7, 1429. The English raised the siege on the following day, Talbot retreating with a portion of the army to Meung-sur-Loire, situated on the right bank of the Loire, eleven miles from Orleans.

Cp. for Talbot 1. 250, n., and for Lionel 1. 249, n.

The English general, Sir John Fastolf (d. 1459), defeated the French

in the 'Battle of Herrings.' Cp. Hist. Introd.

Châtillon is a fictitious character. One Guillaume, seigneur de Châtillon, is mentioned by the Chronicles as having sided with the English, even after the deliverance of Orleans.

1. 1228. Db wir vielleicht, etc., to see whether we could rally.—The adv. ob, followed by vielleicht, etwa, etc., is often used in German elliptically. Cp. 1. 668, n.

1. 1230. Stellt gute, etc., station watchful sentries.

1. 1232. Micht auch, etc., i. e. if the enemy in addition to dash and prowess has not also wings, etc.

1. 1233. The adv. bennech is sometimes used as an iambic.

1. 1234. Denn wir haben es, etc. Understand zu thun.—The verb haben may be used elliptically in this manner.

1. 1237. 3th darf es, etc. I cannot bear the thought.

1. 1243. Poitiers is to be pronounced as in French, and here scanned as two iambics. Crequi is the old Fr. form for Crecy, Engl. Cressy. Azincourt is generally called in Engl. Agincourt. The battles at these places are, of course, well known to English readers.

l. 1246. It was very natural that, whilst the adherents of the King maintained that the Maid was sent from Heaven, their enemies saw in

her an agent sent from hell.

1. 1250. Cp. for Belfer 1. 242, n.

1. 1251. Das Fliehn = Die Flucht.

1. 1254. Die Höll' ist los, hell is broke loose.

1. 1261. Wir Engelländer, etc., had we Englishmen been alone.—In animated speech the indicative may be used in German instead of the conditional, which usage coincides with that sanctioned in English.

1. 1264. Thompson translates this line, Who bridged the pathway

for you to this kingdom?

1. 1266. Un . . flieget, descended on.

1. 1272. Wenn es, etc., if big words could do it.

1. 1276, etc. Cp. 1. 583, n.

1. 1277. Als . . . wegen, but on account of.

l. 1280. Eurentwegen is the older, and complete, form of the now cur-

rent euertwegen.

When Duke Philip introduced the deputation from Orleans to the Duke of Bedford, the latter exclaimed: 'J'aurai Orléans à ma volonté, et ceux de la ville me paieront ce que m'a coûté le siège; je serois bien marri (sorry) d'avoir battu les boissons, et qu'un autre cût les oisillons.' Chartier, vol. i. p. 65. Cp. 1. 745, n.

1. 1282, etc. As a matter of fact the Duke of Burgundy was not

present with his army at Agincourt.

1. 1285. The Regent Bedford made great concessions to Duke Philip, more especially by allowing him to acquire possessions in the Netherlands, which were also claimed by the Duke of Gloucester.

1. 1288. Treibt es, etc., do not carry matters further, my Lord.

1. 1289. Gerechte is here used in the sense of rightful, or rather legitimate.

1. 1303. Selferehelfer, in its original meaning, denotes a companion-inarms; an ally.

1. 1308. Was für, etc., what brain-bewildering planet.—This expression is based on the formerly current astrological belief that the planets exercise a direct influence both on the fate and the temper of men. Astrology was much in vogue in the fifteenth century, more especially at the French Court.

1. 1317. Bufrieden sprechen, denotes, like zufrieden ftellen, to appease.

1. 1320. Gid zu lofen, to separate ; to part.

Il. 1321, 1323. Wirft . . . noch fort, does . . . continue to be at work. und finnverwirvend, etc., to infatuate us by bewildering our senses.

1. 1336. Dem falichen mehren, to be on our guard against the false one; to oppose the false one.

1. 1340. Absagen, here, renounce.

1. 1341. It was assumed that the assassination of John the Fearless

was carried out by Du Châtel and others at the instigation of Charles VII. Cp. *Hist, Introd*,

1. 1346. Halten, here, preserve, or support.

1. 1353. Saltet ihm, etc., overlook his hasty word.

- 1. 1363. Madame was the official title of the royal princesses in France.
- 1. 1367. Das Gesprochene vermehen, scatter what has been spoken.
- 1. 1370. The adv. zuwiber is here used in the sense of entgegen, adverse.
- 1. 1373, etc. Doch er habe, etc., but in vain shall he have given himself over.

1. 1375. Errett' ibn nicht, shall not save him.

1. 1377, etc. 3th will enth, etc. I will serve you instead; I will stand you in place.

1. 1380. The prep. mit may here be rendered, by the help of.

1. 1381. Seit Shr . . . feib. The English idiom requires here, of course, the perfect tense.

1. 1384. Der Krieger, etc., you cause a scandal to our warriors.

1. 1389, etc. 3th hab' faum, etc. Queen Isabeau experiences the usual fate of peace-makers, against whom the reconciled litigants generally turn.

1. 1391. Mit Gott, here, in God's name. Cp. 1. 19, n.

1. 1397, etc. Cp. Int. Note to Act I, and 1. 682.

1. 1399. Doch grad heraus, but to speak plainly.

1. 1401, etc. Fluch fell ihn, etc. curses upon him to the tenth generation.—Cp. on Isabeau's hatred of her son, l. 239, n., and Hist. and Crit. Introd.

1. 1402. Gefrevelt an, etc., sinned against the (sacred) head, etc.

1. 1404. Gich zum Richter aufwerfen, to make oneself judge.

1. 1409. (6th) in this line, may be rendered, ere, and in the next line, rather (you would). Note in this passage again the use of stychomythia.

1. 1412. Bermag, is capable of doing.

- 1. 1413. 3ch liebe, etc. This line is elliptical, viz. I love him who... I hate him who. Similarly in French, 'j'aime qui ... je hais qui.'
- 1. 1414. Unt ift's, etc., i. e. and if it is her own son who has wronged her, the more hateful he is to her.

1. 1418. Den-getragen, injures the mother who gave him life.

1. 1421. Mas hat, etc. What evil has the Dauphin done to you? What pledge to you has he broken? (Philmore).

1. 1425. An der Rache, etc., by her revenge he learns to know his mother.

1. 1432. Der nich, etc., who allows himself to be nicknamed the Good.— The verb schelten is here used in the sense of 'to apply to anyone a flattering name which he does not deserve.' Cp. l. 745, n. 1. 1440. 36 fum, etc. Isabeau asserts that she came to France to live there as a Queen, and not only to seem one.

1. 1442. Erllt' ich, etc. was I to be dead to joy, etc.

1 1443. Lebensfrehe Jugend, gladsome youth (Turner).—The epithet lebensfreh is applied to a person who 'heartily enjoys his life.'

1. 1450, etc. The characterization of Duke Philip fully coincides with

history.

1. 1453. Melun, the chief town of the Département Seine-Marne, was, since 1420, in the hands of the English, who captured the place after an heroic defence on the part of the French. In 1430 the town was retaken by the latter with the help of Joan of Arc.

1. 1459. With taugt the, etc. Isabeau acknowledges that 'the English are indeed fit to wield the sword'; but the blunt speeches of the commanders show her that 'the French alone know how to say graceful

things.'

1. 1469. Dies Furchtbild, etc., this spectre of terror-stricken fancy.

1. 1472. The English had been driven across the Loire.

1. 1480. Jungfräulicher Teufel, say, maiden fiend.

Il. 1482-84. Both the clause Stellt ne nich and Stellt ne nich nicht are contracted conditional sentences. i. e. should she oppose. Cp. Modern German Reader (C. P. S.), p. 69, 1 10, n.

The perfect so hat sie is used for the future perfect.

1. 1487. Rampfiriel, properly 'tournament,' say, sportive combat.

1. 1489. Ihres Buhlen, her paramour.

1. 1497. Both the Germ. Wall, denoting rampart, and the Engl. 'wall' are derived from the Lat. 'vallum.'

1. 1498. Gept werft, etc., now cast away the veil of silent night.—Schiller seems to describe in the present and in the following scenes, the fight which took place at Orleans on the evening of May 7, when the Maid captured with her followers the 'bastide' Les Tournelles.

l. 1500. Gure Ethrestenanche, your dread presence.—The first term of a German compound consisting of two nouns must frequently be rendered in English by an adjective.

1. 1501. Die Jungfrau denotes here, of course, the Holy Virgin.

1. 1506. Das Deine, your task, i. e. having led them to the English camp.

1. 1510. Entscheidung may here be rendered, consummation.

1. 1514. Falich is here used in the sense of fickle, or treacherous.

1. 1515. Und ohne, etc., and mercilessly he rules.

l. 1516, etc. The Maid at all times declared that she was only the involuntary agent of a divine will, and that she was compelled to fulfil her mission, viz., to crown the King at Rheims.

1. 1524, etc. The French commanders were at all times anxious to prevent the Maid from exposing herself to danger; thus La Hire placed himself, instead of her, at the head of the first line, at the formerly mentioned battle of Patay.

ll. 1526-29. The irregular metre in these four lines effectively expresses the terror of the soldiers.

1. 1530. See wellen, etc., they will not stay at my command.—Cp. Henry VI, Pt. I. Act i. sc. 5, and Talbot's last speech in Act iv. sc. 2.

1. 1532, etc. The number of doomed spirits is generally described as legion. Cp. Mark v. 2.

1. 1534. Taumelwahn, which expression seems to have been coined by Schiller, may be rendered giddy infatuation.

1. 15 11. The English won many victories in those days over the French, but twenty is here mentioned, in general, as a round number.

1. 1546, etc. This passage contains an allusion to the opinion current in those days, and still adhered to by some historians, that the Maid's exploits did not originally emanate from her own heroic genius, but that she was put forward by the French commanders; more especially by Dunois, who directed her in all her actions, in order to arouse the enthusiasm of the people and to raise the courage of the troops.

l. 1552. In writing the present and the next two scenes Schiller had in his mind, according to the above-mentioned Bemerkungen (1. 347, n., the beginning of Il. xxi. 34-136, in which Lycaon, the son of Priam, is described as throwing down his arms before Achilles, and imploring him in vain for mercy, and it was on account of the spirit of antiquity which pervades the present episode that he employed for it the trimeter (senarius) of the ancient tragedies. There also occur in this so-called 'Montgomery Episode' several expressions which will remind the reader of Homeric diction. Cp. Crit. Introd.

1. 1555. Die verderblich, etc., who destructively rages round like flames of fire.—Brunt des Feners, lit. 'glow of fire,' s'ands here for Fenersbungt.—Schiller frequently divided compound nouns in higher diction, in order to render the expression more emphatic.

1. 1560. This line forcibly shows the contempt in which the French

were in those days held by the English.

1. 1563. We must assume that Montgomery was a native of Montgomeryshire in N. Wales. Schiller employs the French form Savern e using it as a trochee—probably because the English form Severn is in German masculine, and he wished to avoid the dissonance test Severn.

Blühendem Geftad, say flowery banks.

1. 1569, etc. In this passage the author vividly describes the overpowering fascination exercised by an object of terror on its victim; somewhat like the rattle-snake is described to exercise on small birds.

1. 1572. Wirret nich bas, etc., the magic coil winds itself entang-

ling .- Dag often stands for fo bag.

1. 1577. The phrase Jemand Rnie[e] umfaffen, to ciasp anyone's knees, which is derived from a well-known ancient usage, denotes 'to supplicate any one very submissively.' Cp. II. i. 407 and Lessing's Nathan der Weise (C. P. S.), 1. 1257, n.

l. 1579. Cp. l. 1228, n.

- 1, 1584. Dr. Wagner calls the reader's attention to the alliteration in this line.
- 1. 1588. Rennen was formerly also employed both for erfennen and anerfennen; hence Schiller uses here anfennen for anerfennen.

1. 1580. Reichem may here be rendered, heavy.

- 1. 1590. Wenn er, etc., when he hears that I am still alive in the French camp.—The verb vernehmen may similarly be used, like horen, with the simple accusative. See 1. 443, n., and cp. the same usage in Greek and Latin.
- 1. 1591. Betregner Thor! Berlorner! say, poor, deluded, and lost man.
- l. 1599, etc. Tenn tem, etc., i. e. for a terribly binding compact with the stern and inviolable realm of spirits compels her, etc.—This and the following ambiguous speeches of the Maid confirm Montgomery in his assumption, that she was in union with the powers of darkness.

1. 1608. Beschwören, here and in 1. 1613, to invoke.

1. 1609, etc. Die nicht, etc., who do not love (lit. 'woo') as mortals do, I do not attach myself, etc. It is possible that Schiller had here in his mind the Biblical passages, Mark xii. 25, and Luke xx. 35.

1. 1612. Waltendem, all-pervading.

1. 1619. Knupft, here for zusammenfnupft, unites.

l. 1620. Du rufeft, etc., i. e. he only invokes earthly deities who are strange to her.

1. 1623. Ihren eitlen Dienft, its idle sway.

1. 1624. Denn bir, etc., for death summons you.

1. 1631. Berlobte Braute, plighted brides (Thompson).

1. 1636, etc. Cp. on the import of the present speech the Crit. Introd.

1. 1637. Beim'iden per syncope for beimijden, domestic.

1 1643. England's 'ambitious pride' is here forcibly pointed out by representing that she considers France as a mere boat, and herself as a seafaring ship.

1. 1646. The noun himmelewagen, or simply Bagen, is applied in

German to the 'constellation of the Great Bear,' i.e. wain of heaven,

1. 1647. Dem unzertrennlich, etc., (which is) indivisible and for ever

1. 1649. Burücke menen, etc., ye shall measure back, i. e. retrace. Cp. for beiliae, 1. 347, n.

1. 1650. The expression Lander theils (say, barrier) is here effectively used in order to denote the actual division of the two countries.

1. 1651. Frevelut may here be rendered, wantonly.

1. 1652. After the Maid's stern speech, Montgomery feels that his approaching death is inevitable.

1. 1654. Dem unentfliebbaren, say, the inevitable.

1. 1657. Den unschuldig frommen, the innocent and harmless.

1. 1659. Ben Batere Bujen, from the paternal heart.—Some editions have here vom instead of von, and others have vom Batere Bujen, or vom Baterebujen.

1. 1661. Euch zu bitterm Sarm, to your bitter woe.

1. 1664. Denn nicht, etc., for I shall never behold the happy day of my return home. Cp. Goethe's Iphigenie auf Tauris (C. P. S.), 1. 866, n.

The Maid expressed the same sentiment in 1. 392.

1. 1669. The sweet *prize* will, of course, consist in the preservation of his life.

1. 1670. This passage redeems Montgomery's character. He only trembled as long as he considered the Maid a supernatural being, but on hearing that she too is mortal he is ready to take up the combat.

1. 1674. Cp. 1. 1599, n.

1. 1676. Fahre hin, be gone.

1. 1677. Du mirfit, etc., thou workest mighty things in me.

1. 1678. Du rufteft, say, thou endowest.

1. 1679. Mit Unerbittlichfeit, with relentless firmness.

1. 1682. Den blühenden Leib, say, the youthful form.

1. 1683. Schen ver, etc., i.e. the mere aspect of the sword's naked blade causes her to shudder.

1. 1684. Alabald ift, etc., I am at once possessed with strength.

1. 1687. Berfluchte, accursed one.

1. 1688. Weld ber Schlacht = Schlachtfelb. Cp. 1. 1555, n.

1. 1692. The clause Gleich-Anstand is elliptical for Dein Anstand ift gleich bem eines Fürsten, thy bearing is that of a prince.

1. 1694. Denn bich, etc., for you are marked by the Burgundian scarf.

1. 1696. Bermerf'ne, etc., outcast of Heaven. you do not deserve, etc.

1. 1709. Diese buhlerische Girce, this wanton Circe.—The sorceress

Circe used to change men into beasts. The companions of Ulysses were changed by her into pigs. Cp. Odyssey, x.

1. 1713. Den verächtlichen, etc., and makest thyself the contemptible

squire of this possessed woman.

1. 1715. Gud Allen, etc., I challenge you all.

1. 1717. Cp. 1. 1489, n.

- 1. 1721. Gin Andres, etc., it has been otherwise decreed in the stars, i.e. Heaven has decreed differently.
  - 1. 1726. Das Eisen, etc., the steel is lifted, the blow impends.

1. 1727. Berjöhnen is here used in the sense of to satisfy.

1. 1728. Bleib gefeffelt ftehen, remain motionless.

1 1730. Cp. Shakespeare's Henry VI, Pt. I. Act iii. sc. 3.

1. 1731. Den beine, etc., whom thy bloodthirsty glances seek.

1. 1736. Wehören zu, etc., lit. 'belong to thine,' i. e. are of thy race.

1. 1741. The Duke of Burgundy, as a relative of Charles VII, is here assumed to bear an external likeness to the King.

l. 1742, etc. The present passage is an allusion to the episode in the voyages of Ulysses, when he stuffed the ears of his companions with wax, so that they should not hear the seductive voices of the Sirens.

1. 1744, etc. Aralist'ae, cunning maiden.

1. 1752. Und ber, etc., i. e. the fear of words is the betrayer of an evil cause.

1. 1758. Kriegebrommete, war-trumpet.—Cp. for Drommete, also spelt Trommete, 1. 2266, n.

l. 1760. Webrochnen, here, gathered.—The speaker refers to the newly-

won victory.

1. 1762, etc. Romm herüber, come to us, noble deserter, come to us, where there is, etc.

1. 1764. Reiche bir, etc., hold out to you a sister's hand.

l. 1768. The King—as has been pointed out before—is always paramount in the mind of Joan.

l. 1769. Cp. l. 1095, etc.

1. 1770. Lichtweiß, say, bright and pure. Cp. 1. 1157, etc.

1. 1772, etc. Berstrictend if, etc., ensnaring is the fallacious word of falsehood, i. e. the language of deceit is cunning and artificial, but the Maid's language is as simple as that of a child.

1. 1775. Siegreich, here, successfully.

1. 1778. Gibit mir, etc , thou dost impute to me hellish arts.

1. 1780. Berfohnen, here, to appease.

1. 1781. Aus bem, etc., from the eternal gulph (of hell)?

1. 1784. Sett wann, etc., since when has nature been with herself so much at variance, that Heaven should forsake, etc.

1. 1788. Bo anters, etc., whence could I draw it but, etc.

1. 1791. In feniglichen, etc. Both Schiller and Goethe employed the verb einweißen in with the dative, instead with the now usual accusative.

1. 1792. 36 hin, etc. Schiller and other German authors often use the auxiliary sein instead of haben with the verb stehen, when mere rest is to be expressed.

1. 1793. Die Kunft ber Rebe, lit. 'the art of speech,' stands here for Rebefunft, i. e. eloguence. - Cp. 1. 1555, n.

1. 1794. Da ich e, etc., say, when I want to move you. - The pron. es in ich's does not refer to Runit ber Rebe, but to beturfen,

l. 1799. The idiomatic phrases Wie mir? Wie geschieht mir? may be rendered, What feeling overcomes me? What is passing in

The expression ein Oott is similarly used both by Schiller and Goethe to denote some divine power.

l. 1800. Der mir, etc., i. e. who turns my feelings in my innermost soul.

1. 1801. This line is translated by J. E. Drinkwater:—

There is no guile in that fair countenance,

1. 1806. Schmilst von, etc., i.e. melting in dewy tears, vanishes from his brow.

## Dritter Aufzug.

Châlons-sur-Marne, the capital of the Department of Marne, situated on the right bank of the river of that name, was a fief of the Duke of Burgundy. The town opened its gates to Charles VII, July 15, 1429, on his passage to Rheims.

1. 1815. Weiberliebe, love for a woman.

1. 1816. Das jeden, etc., which has resisted all vicissitudes of fate.

1. 1817. Dunois having been the grandson of King Charles V of France, La Hire addresses him here and in 1. 1824 deferentially as *Prince*, but as he bore the official title of *Count*, his rival calls him simply Graf Dunois (1. 1838), when speaking of him in the third person.

1. 1819. Steh'nden Fußes, this instant .- Cp. the Lat. ' statim' and

'stante pede.'

1. 1825. Der Augen, etc., the transiently fleeting desire of the eye.

1. 1826. Dunois is described as 'un homme froid et bien attrempé.'

1. 1827. Die Bunderbare, the wondrous maid.—Adjectives are very frequently used in German substantively. In translating them into English a corresponding noun must generally be supplied.

1. 1834. Sefint fich, etc., i.e. his glowing heart yearns for a kindred heart which can comprehend and sustain its strength.

1. 1838. Sich in Die Schranken ftellen, to present oneself in the lists.

1. 1840. Mierre may here be rendered, lowly, and niebrige in 1. 1843, base.

1. 1844. Getterfind, divine child .- Cp. l. 1500, n.

1. 1845. Mir ebenburtig, by birth my equal.

1. 1848. Die fich, etc., who crowns her head with a divine halo.

1. 1850. Jedes Größte, Böchfte, all that is greatest, highest.

1. 1853. Bis zu, etc., piled up to the stars.

1. 1860. Er fommt, etc., i. e. Philip, Duke of Burgundy.

1. 1861. Erfennen is here used in the sense of anerfennen, to acknow-

ledge.—Cp. Wilhelm Tell (C. P. S.), l. 1833.

l. 1862. In designating Châlons as a royal town, the Duke's submission is emphatically expressed.—Cp. Int. Note to the present Act.

1. 1866. Imd. auf bem Fuße folgen, to follow anyone on his steps.

1, 1867. Schene, say, glorious.

1. 1872, etc. Schiller borrowed in this scene some traits of the fatal meeting between Charles VII and Duke Philip's father on the bridge of Montereau. Cp. *Hist. Introd.* 

1. 1875. Mit feinem Worte, etc., not a single word be mentioned (about).—Melbung, in the sense of Erwähnung, mention, is not commonly

used in modern German.

1. 1876. The noun Lethe, denoting in Gr. mythology the 'river of forgetfulness,' is in Gr. and Lat. feminine. Some writers follow this practice also in Germ., while Goethe, Schiller and others often use it masc.; perhaps because the word Strem is understood. In Fr. it is also masc. Cp. Sanders, Wörterbuch, sub voce Lethe.

1. 1887, etc. The breaking of the consecrated Host between two per-

sons was one of the modes of making an oath more solemn.

When the public reconciliation took place (Sept. 1435) between Charles VII and the Duke of Burgundy, in the Church of Saint Waast, at Arras, the latter touched a crucifix deposited on a cushion near the Host. The Duke of Bourbon and the Connétable took the same form of oath in the name of the King whom they represented.

1. 1891. Alls Berg, etc., as my heart and hand are agreed.—Cp. for

Sanbichlag, Wilhelm Tell (C. P. S.), 1. 2487, n.

ll. 1893-97. Cp. Int. Note to Act I. and l. 889, etc.

1. 1899. The legal term instrument is used both in German and in English for deed, document, etc.

1. 1900. The King asks the Archbishop to set the document in order,

because the latter was Chancellor of France.

1. 1904, etc. The decorating of the troops with *green boughs* was a symbol of peace. Cp. the speech of Max beginning, D ichener Tag, etc., in Schiller's *Piccolomini*, Act i. sc. 4.

1. 1919. Rann sich, etc., can scarcely make himself a passage through

the crowd.

1. 1923. Raschledernd, rapidly flaring up.

1. 1925. Schlug stands here for erichlug.

l. 1926. Der Mugentlitf, etc., i. e. one moment plunges into oblivion the deeds and events of a whole life.

1. 1933. Tas it, etc., this is our seignorial right.—Arras, now the capital of the Department of the Pas-de-Calais, belonged in those days to the Dukes of Burgundy, who used to keep a brilliant court there.

1. 1936. Der Sit, etc., the seat of love, i. e. of gallantry.

1. 1937. We alles Echone, etc., where everything beautiful must be stored up.—The mercantile expression Etapel halten, 'to lie in store,' is very appositely put in the mouth of the King in addressing the ruler of an eminently commercial country.

1. 1938. Gin handeltreibend Bolf, a nation of traders.

1. 1941. Brügg, syncopated of Brügge, Bruges, the capital of the Belgian province of West Flanders, was in those days the centre of commerce in Northern Europe.

1. 1945. In beign, etc., in the evil repute.—The first component of Genmund is derived from the O. H. G. (h)lium, 'sound,' 'call,' etc. In M. H. G. it was spelt liumunt; -unt, -unt) being a suffix.

1. 1947. Etraft fich, etc., finds in itself the severest punishment.

1. 1948. Truth hat, etc., i. e. the King's own heart has taught him at an early age to appreciate woman's fidelity, whilst the Duke had to arrive at that appreciation after a stormy life only.

1. 1952. Muß im, etc., must follow the right path.

1. 1953. Mein Deifter, etc., may the Lord call, when it pleases Him.

1. 1954. Freudensatt, lit. 'satiated with joy;' say, full of joy.

1. 1958, etc. Ce friegerisch gefinnt, so martial-minded. Cp. on gefinnt Becker's Friedrich der Grosse (C. P. S.), p. 24, l. 10, n.

1. 1962. Auch Guer, etc., your jewels too have found their way back.

1. 1968. Mit gleich, etc., with the same goodwill.

Befampft eine, etc., struggles against a deep emotion.

1. 1976. Alles tilgt, etc., this single moment obliterates all (that is past).

1. 1978. Gin Chidfial, etc., i.e. the past events were decreed by fate; by an unlucky constellation. Cp. l. 1308, n.

1. 1979. 3d will gut maden! I will repair it. The pronoun es is omitted in this clause, in order to avoid its repetition in the same line.

1. 1980. Alle Leiben, etc., you shall be compensated for all your sufferings.

1. 1989. Da wir, etc., since breast to breast we have embraced.

1. 1991. Endet meine Irrfahrt, my erratic wanderings end.

1. 1993. Neu verjungter, say, renovated.

1. 1997. Aus ihrem, etc., will rise more brilliantly from their ruins.

The verb merben in 1. 1995, also refers to the present line.

1. 1998. Wit neuem Grün, with fresh verdure. Cp. 1. 381, n.—That the Archbishop's prophetic vision became fulfilled in the course of time, need hardly be specially pointed out.

1. 2005. Cp. for Bruderzwifts 1. 1500, n.

1. 2006. Lagt's euch, etc., let it be a warning to you.

Further die, etc., i.e. they should dread the god of the sword, before they draw the latter from the sheath.

l. 2008, etc. Ded nicht, etc., i.e. but the wild god of war does not obey the call of man, in the same way as the trained falcon submissively swoops down from the air to the hunter's hand.

l. 2014. The Archbishop's allusion to the *deliverer who came from the clouds*, i. e. from Heaven, naturally recalls to the Duke the Maid, who had brought about the reconciliation.

1. 2020, etc., Und ruft, etc., and if the heavenly command does not call her into open daylight, i. e. to appear in public.

1. 2023. Bespricht fie sich, she communes.

1. 2025. Denn allen, etc., for blessings follow all her steps; namely, the Maid is at all times engaged in some beneficial work. The Chronicles relate that the Maid used frequently to retire to churches for silent prayer.

1. 2026. Joan of Arc used to wear the helmet during the combat only. In the hours of rest her head was uncovered, or she wore a 'barette,' or cap of blue satin, adorned with gold-embroidered lilies

and plumes.

1l. 2034. 2035. Thompson renders these two lines:— Thou, who erewhile in sanguine lurid glare Didst lower, a moon of terror, in our heaven.

1. 2038. Ich habe begegnet sounds in higher diction certainly more dignified than ich bin begegnet, although formal grammar requires the auxiliary sein with begegnen. Goethe and Heine also use the latter with haben.

1. 2043. Dein Berbienft, thy merit, i. e. meritorious action.

1. 2045. The M. H. G. form Tropse is still used in poetical diction by some German writers. The gen. was Tropsens, which gave rise to the now current form Tropsen, as was the case with Friede, Name, etc.

1. 2047. So blutig, so sanguinary, i. e. considered so atrocious.

Il. 2054-64. The parallel between the tenor of these celebrated lines and the beginning of Portia's speech (Merch. of Venice, iv. 1)—The quality of mercy is not strained, etc.—will be obvious to the readers of this drama; and so will the various Biblical reminiscences occurring in the Maid's appeal for mercy.

1. 2056. Frei, freely, i. e. unrestrained.

1. 2059. Nach allen, etc., i. e. through all regions of infinity.

1. 2060. Gleichmeffend, etc., with equal measure heaven sheds its dew, etc.

1. 2064. Doch in, etc., but darkness dwells in the folds, etc.—We fully agree with Düntzer, who remarks on this line: Die Beschränfung wird mit Falten verglichen, die nicht das volle Licht zulassen, i. e. as long as there is some reserve or fold in the heart, it lacks all-encompassing brightness.

1. 2065. Mit mir ichalten, do with me ; dispose of me.

1. 2070, etc. Ihr Tetesgetter, etc., ye gods of death, do not lay blame upon me.—The tenor of these lines is based on Greek mythology 1.

1. 2077. Der leichte, i. e. man is influenced by the powerful impression of the moment. A somewhat similar idea is expressed by Schiller in Wallenstein's Tod (Act v. sc. 3) in the lines:

### Bom Böchften

Die vom Gemeinsten lernt er (i. e. man) fich entwöhnen,

Denn ihn besiegen bie gewalt'gen Stunden.

1. 2085. The Maid, not aspiring to any reward from the King, evades his question by intimating that all she requires of him is that he should follow her exhortation.

1. 2087. Biegt, lit. 'weighs;' say, is worth.

1. 2090. Letten, here, lowest, or meanest.

Denn von der Beerde, for from among the flock.

1. 2093. Abnherr und Stammherr are synonymes, somewhat like the

English ancestor and forefather.

1. 2101. Edulbreffedt, lit. 'guilt-stained,' is a poetical term for fdulbig, guilty; culpable.—The Maid's speech contains a prophetic vision, revealing the future brilliant reign of the successors of Charles VII, and the subsequent great Revolution of 1789, which was the consequence of the misrule of the French kings.

1. 2105. Sich breiten, in higher diction for fich ausbreiten, to spread.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> It is possible that the expression Teoregetter refers to the Furies, in which case the version 'avenging deities,' adopted by some translators, would be very appropriate.

1. 2106, etc. God his, etc., i.e. Burgundy had raised his seat of power on high—on a level with the throne—but his proud heart strives still higher; for it aspires to raise its bold edifice even to the clouds. Duke Philip's ambition certainly was to found a powerful kingdom in the West of Europe.

1. 2110. Dirb feinem, etc., will suddenly check its progress.—This is an allusion to the fatal end of Charles the Bold (1467-1477), son of Philip the Good, who was killed during his flight after his defeat at

Nancy (Jan. 5, 1477), leaving no male issue.

l. 2112. In einer, etc., i.e. through a maiden it will continue its brilliant existence. Sungfran is here practically used for 'woman.'

l. 2113. Classical scholars have called here the reader's attention to the Homeric expressions σχηπτοῦχοι βασιλῆες and ποιμένες λαῶν.

1. 2114. Werden ihrem, etc., will issue from her.

The speaker alludes in l. 2112 to Maria of Burgundy (b. 1457; d. 1482), daughter and heiress of Charles the Bold, who married the Archduke, subsequently Emperor, Maximilian I (1493-1519). Their son, Philip the Fair, having married Joanna, daughter of Ferdinand II and Isabella of Castile, became the father of the sovereign who ruled over Spain under title of Charles I, and over Germany as Charles V (1520-1558), and of Ferdinand I, Emperor of Germany (1556-1564). The descendants of these two sovereigns ruled respectively over Spain and Germany (Sie merten herrichen, etc., l. 2115), and, as kings of the former country, they prescribed laws, not only to the known world, but also to a still unknown one, which the hand of God yet covers behind umnavigated oceans. The conclusion of the above poetical prophecy refers, of course, to America 1.

1. 2121. Die spaten Enfelfehne, lit. 'the late sons of grandchildren;'

say, our descendants.

l. 2123. In order not to mar the harmony of the reconciliation, the poet makes Joan not give a direct answer to the King's question. She only utters the warning 'not to rouse dissension from the cavern where it slumbers; for, once awakened, it is slow to become appeased again. It doth beget a progeny, an iron race, and brand kindles brand.' The Maid here evidently alludes to the subsequent continuous dissensions

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Nearly all commentators interpret l. 2115 as referring to the *thrones* of Spain and Austria; but the latter was not considered as an Empire by itself before 1806, consequently one year after the poet's death. It is therefore evident that he refers, besides to Spain, to the Empire of Germany, or rather to the 'Holy Roman Empire of the German Nation,' and not to that of Austria.

and wars between the kings of France and the descendants of Philip the Good, as represented in the Hapsburg dynasty.

As regards the expression eiternes Weichlecht, we are inclined to agree with Boxberger that it is a reminiscence of the 'armed men' brought into existence by Cadmus.

1. 2131. Gitel denotes here 'inspired with vanity;' say, in vain

l. 2133. The expression große Weltgeschiese is rendered by some translators, fate of empires.

1. 2134. This line simply expresses the notion that every individual is the framer of his own fortune.

11. 2135-38. The present speech of Dunois merely contains the thinly-veiled offer of his hand to the Maid; an offer which he distinctly expresses further on.

l. 2142. Sesig preisen, etc., cp. 'From henceforth all generations shall call me blessed' (Luke i. 48).

1. 2144. Und steh auf, etc., and rise a noble.

1. 2146. Dunfeln, here lowly, or obscure.

1. 2148. Jean d'Arc was ennobled by letters-patent, issued by Charles VII at the castle of Meun or 'Mehun' sur-Yevre in Dec. 1429. All the members of her family being ennobled at the same time, they assumed the surname of Du Lys from the arms—lilies—which were awarded them by the King. The Maid herself is said to have made use neither of the arms nor of the title of nobility.

1. 2149. (Stenburtig, lit. 'equal in birth;' say, equal.—The privileges of nobility granted by the King to Joan's family were of an unusual kind.

l. 2164. Cp. l. 1826, n.

1. 2170. Sie itrebt nicht, etc., she does not strive after a giddy worldly eminence.— Schwindelnd is not an adverb referring to the Maid's striving, but an attribute qualifying hefeit, i.e. 'a height causing giddiness.' Similarly Schiller uses the word idmindelnd in the first of his 'Riddles,' in which he compares the Rainbow to a 'bridge rising on high.'

l. 2173. The use of anerbieten as an inseparable compound verb, is quite correct, although formal grammar considers it as a separable verb.

1. 2179. Jeben, i.e. each of them.

1. 2182. Die gudtige Edam, chaste bashfulness.

1. 2188. Den treu, etc., the faithfully discreet heart.

l. 2189. Man lag uns, etc., i.e. let us first consider as women, the womanly matter.

1. 2193. Der bloben Scham, of timid bashfulness.

1. 2197. Schafertrift, say, pastoral meadow.

1. 2199, etc. Cp. 11. 409-416.

1. 2205. Dem Mann, etc., to be the loving companion of man, Cp. Gen. ii. 18.

1. 2208. Und hait bu, etc., i. e. when she will have accomplished the command of the Lord, etc.

1. 2210, etc. The present passage contains an indirect rebuke by the Archbishop of Joan's warlike career. That he was actually hostile to

her has been pointed out before. Cp. 1. 933, n.

1. 2214. 36 meiß, etc., i.e. the Maid cannot say as vet what the Spirit will enjoin on her after her warlike task will be completed; but she is convinced that when that time comes his guiding voice will not be silent.

1. 2220. Sat feine, etc., has not bederved his head .- Scheitel lit. ' crown of the head,' is used both masc, and fem., here it is employed in

the latter gender and in the singular.

1, 2221. The Maid constantly urged the indolent Charles VII and his pleasure-loving advisers to proceed to Rheims, where the former 'would in one day become converted into the King of France.' One day when she found him deliberating with his ministers, she exclaimed, 'Noble Dauphin, ne tenez plus tant et de si longs conseils; suivez-moi, et venez prendre à Reims votre digne couronne.'

1. 2222. Wir find, etc., we are on the march, etc.

1. 2223. As a matter of fact the King's progress from Châlons-sur-Marne to Rheims was not impeded by the enemy.

1. 2230, etc. It is quite in accordance with traditional history that the Maid continued to consider herself as a mere shepherdess, in spite of having been ennobled by the King.

1. 2234. In dem, etc., in the Heaven-inspired heart.

1, 2247. The Maid apostrophizes Charles VII emphatically by the name of Dauphin, as if to remind him again impressively of the fact that he had not yet been crowned King of France. Cp. 1. 1023, n.

1. 2250. The present speech of the Maid shows that she merely considers herself as the embodiment, as the vessel only, of the divine spirit which impels her to action. Cp. Acts ix. 15: 'for he is a chosen vessel unto me,' etc.

1. 2251. Ihr blinden, etc., ve blind of heart! ye men of little faith! Cp. Mat. xvi. 8.

11. 2255, 2256. By admitting that a woman as such should never dare to act the part of a warrior, the Maid emphatically discards even the remotest suspicion that she is actuated by any worldly motives.

1. 2259. Bu tem, etc., to a mortal man.—The def. art. is sometimes used in German poetry instead of the indef. art., in order to make the assertion more emphatic.

1. 2261, etc. Wenn ihr, etc., if you would not excite to wrath the spirit

that inspires me (Turner).

1. 2263. Der Männer Auge, etc., the mere covetous eye of man.

1. 2265. Brecht ab, break off, i. e. all attempts to move her.

1. 2266. Daß man, etc., that the war-trumpet be sounded.—Dremmete, derived like Trempete from the Fr. 'trompette,' is now used in poetry only.

1. 2267. Mich preft, etc., i.e. this rest from arms weighs upon her

mind and distresses her.

11. 2268-70. § jagt, etc., I feel aroused from this idle rest and I am impelled by an imperious summons to accomplish my work and to meet my fate 1.—German impers. phrases must often be similarly rendered in Engl. by the passive voice.

The Maid expresses in these lines a prophetic vision of her ultimate fate, with a presentiment of which she seems to have been haunted. Thus she is reported to have said to the King, 'Employez bien mon temps; car je ne durerai guère plus d'une année.' Quicherat, II, 301, 422.

- 1. 2272. Und field, etc., and places his army in battle-array.—The 'Battle of the Marne' has been invented by the poet, in order to be able to introduce the closing scene of the present Act. The first battle which was fought in the open field between the French and the English after the capture of Orleans, was the above mentioned 'Battle of Patay' (June 18, 1429), which Schiller had perhaps in his mind; transferring it, to a month later,—namely, when Charles VII was on his march to Rheims—and to the Marne.
- 1. 2273. Best ift, etc., now my soul is free from her bonds.—The form Banten is quite correct, although it is not commonly used 2.
- 1. 2275. Rheims being near Châlons, where the present scene passes, the King is justified in remarking that the enemy 'wants to make him fight for his crown at the very gates of Rheims.'

1. 2278. Dhumachtig, etc., of impotently raging despair.

1. 2283. Und in, etc., i. e. and he will win his crown by fighting in the sight of the coronation-city.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The above lines have proved a stumbling-block to all the translators of this drama. It has therefore been considered advisable to give the translation in full.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Körner has unnecessarily changed Banben into Banbe in his edition of Schiller's Collected Works (1814).

1. 2287. Mein Glaube, etc., my faith ascends trustfully to Heaven.

Stage Direction. Trumpets sound with a spirited tone, and while the scene is changing, pass into a wild tumultuous sound of war; whilst the curtain remains drawn up the orchestra joins in, and is accompanied by warlike instruments behind the scene.

1. 2204. Cp. on Talbot, 1. 250, n., and on Fastolf the Introd. Note to

Act ii.

1. 2300. Gebietet ber Ratur, etc., i.e. Talbot should command his own nature, or vital powers, to continue to exist.

1. 2303, etc. Talbot avers that, it being decreed by destiny that the stuay (Thron) of the English should be overthrown in France, it would be useless for him to continue to live.

1. 2304, etc. Cp. 1. 1530, etc.

1, 2306. Bom Strahl bahingeschmettert, struck down by a flash of fire. - We must assume that Talbot was shot by a hand-gun or arquebus, which firearm was already in use in the fourteenth century, so that Strahl stands here in the sense of Flammenitrahl, flash of fire 1.

1. 2300. The fact that Paris has made peace with the Dauphin is here mentioned for dramatic effect. Paris surrendered to Charles VII

in 1436.

1. 2311. So ftromet bin, etc., then flow out, ye life-streams (Carlyle2).

1. 2319. Mit der, etc., with stupidity even the gods fight in vain .-This line fully deserves the popularity it enjoys both in and out of Germany. The same may be said of l. 2318, viz., 'Folly, thou conquerest, and I must perish.'

1. 2322. Beltgebaute, lit. 'edifice of the world,' say, universe.

11. 2323-26. Talbot represents clear-sighted reason, which scorned to believe in the miraculous agency of the Maid; and he laments that he must perish because his fellow-combatants, disheartened by their superstitious credulity, drag him down into the gulf, in spite of his clearsightedness. He therefore asks 'sublime Reason, the bright daughter of the head divine,' tauntingly, 'Who art thou then if, bound to the tail of folly's wild steed, thou must plunge, vainly shrieking and with open eyes, into the abyss, together with the infatuated (Trunfenen, lit. "intoxicated man").' The expression lichthelle Trotter, etc., seems to be

<sup>1</sup> I have considered it right to give the above explanation, because nearly all the translators and commentators seem to have misunderstood the expression Etrahl. Two editions of 1802 have Etahl.

<sup>2</sup> It may be of interest for the readers of this drama to know that Carlyle inserted in his Life of Schiller a translation of scenes 4 to 10 of this Act, as a specimen of the drama.

an allusion to Minerva, or rather Athenae, who is represented to 'have sprung armed from the head of Zeus'.' Cp. Talbot's speech, ll. 1247–50.

1. 2328. Wendet, say, sets.

Bebachte Plane... entwirft, designs deliberate plans.—A somewhat similar sentiment is expressed by Alba in Goethe's Egmont (C. P. S.), p. 80, 1. 8, etc.

1. 2329. The expression Marrentonia king of folly, is here simply used in general for a fool. At masquerades, persons representing fools or pulcinelli generally elect one out of their midst king of their frater-

nity. Cp. Fielitz's Note in Gosche's Archiv, vol. iii. p. 286.

1. 2333. Talbot, without heeding Lionel's pious admonition, continues to express his exasperation that they cannot even comfort themselves with the thought of having been conquered by the vicissitudes of fate, which is common to all, and which, ever changing, turns its ball. The Goddess of Fortune used often to be represented standing on a 'ball,' in order to denote the varying unsteadiness of fortune.

Il. 2341-43. Before warfare was reduced to a science, the notion was generally current that the fortune of war is subject to mere chance only; and for this reason the poet represents Fate as 'sitting in judgment on

the field of battle, and shaking the lots in her urn.'

ll. 2346-48. The present passage expresses the view of the ancient philosopher Democritus, according to which all material substances are composed of separate or minute particles or 'atoms.' The followers of Epicurus, and notably Lucretius, adopted this hypothesis; but it is not necessarily materialistic, though Talbot meant to use it in that sense when he assumes that his pleasures and pains have arisen out of the conjunction of the atoms, and his body and soul will cease at their disjunction <sup>2</sup>.

1. 2349, etc. Der die Welt, etc. This is no mere boast in the mouth

of the hero who was called 'the English Achilles.'

1. 2351. Als eine, etc. Cp. Gen. iii. 19.

1. 2354. In bas Nichts, i. e. into the nothingness of human life.

1. 2360. Schlechten, here, common.

1. 2361. Epringt ihm bei, etc., assist him, if help be of any avail.

1. 2363. No warrior was ever so much dreaded in France as Talbot, and it is reported that he made his name so terrible there that for

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The above lines have been generally misunderstood. Miss Swanwick alone seems to have rightly seen the drift of the passage, which is perhaps the most difficult in the drama.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> I am indebted for the above scientific explanation to Prof. Huxley.

several generations after his death, French mothers used to threaten refractory children 'that the Talbots would come if they were not quiet.'

1. 2364. It is an exquisite trait on the part of the poet that, at the exclamation of the Duke of Burgundy, he makes Talbot look at him fixedly and then expire. It would seem that Schiller had in his mind the death of the famous Chevalier Bayard, who, when fatally wounded on his retreat in Lombardy (April 20, 1524), was laid down under a tree. There he was met by the Connétable of Bourbon, who had traitorously fought against his own country, and when he expressed his pity at Bayard's condition, the latter addressed to him a reproachful remark, and died.

1. 2370. Onugen by syncope for genugen, to satisfy.

1. 2371, etc. Charles VII is made to say in King Henry VI, after the death of Talbot:—

All will be ours, now bloody Talbot's slain,

1. 2374. Gin Soherer, say, a mightier one.

1. 2378. 3hm foll . . . werden, shall be his, or shall be raised to him.

Il. 2379–82. Talbot died a hero's death, at the age of eighty, in the battle of Castillon-sur-Dordogne (July 17, 1443); but Schiller placed it at a much earlier date (as is also done in *King Henry VI*, Pt. I. Act iv. sc. 7) for the sake of greater dramatic effect. He was first buried in France (1. 2379), but subsequently his body was transferred to Whitchurch, in Shropshire, where a monument has been erected to his memory. With Talbot's death England's sway in France may be said to have come to an end, in remembrance of which fact an obelisk has been erected at Castillon (1. 2382).

1. 2385. Frei follt ihr, etc., i.e. he shall accompany his chief to the grave as a free man.

1. 2404. The Maid assumed that the English were doomed to die by her hand, and that doom was now averted from them through the guile of the Black Knight.

1. 2408. Mir ift, etc., I am not destined,

l. 2412, etc. Dich weg, etc., i. e. 'it is her unconquerable desire to blot him out from the light of day.'

1. 2416. This line seems to confirm the opinion that the Black Knight represents the 'ghost' of Talbot. Cp. Critical Introduction.

1. 2417. Schweigt bir? is . . . mute in thee?

1. 2425. Tren', say, constancy.—Schiller expresses here, as elsewhere, the notion of the ancients, that perfect and uninterrupted happiness never falls to the lot of man. His popular ballad Der Ring bee Polyfrates, is based on the same belief.

1. 2426. The expression in Mitte-also used by Goethe-sounds here far better than the more usual inmitten would do.

1. 2428. (Fin Gelübbe löfen, to fulfil a vow. 1. 2435. Rahrt may here be rendered, career.

1. 2437. 3m Triumphgepräng, in triumphal pomp.

1. 2447. (Sin widerspenst'aer, etc., a rebellious spirit arisen from the fiery abyss, i.e. one of the evil spirits who, for their rebellion against the Lord, were cast into the abyss of hell.

1. 2454, etc. Lionel now evidently entertains a higher idea of the Maid's heroism than he did before, when he considered a fight with her

as a mere game. Cp. 1. 1486, etc.

1. 2456, etc. The Maid is considered by Lionel both as the direct and indirect cause of the death of the bravest among the English, Talbot, of course, included. He well knew that the latter was on the point of death when he left him (ll. 2339-45), and it is for this reason that he asserts that 'he has breathed out his lofty soul upon his breast 1.'

1. 2460, etc. Mer bir, etc. Lionel, in the full consciousness of his valour, asserts that he lends glory to the Maid, in any case, by the mere

fact of fighting with her, whether he falls or conquers.

1. 2462. Cp. 1. 1137, n.

1. 2471. 36 will nichts, etc., i. e. she will ignore the fact that his life was ever placed in her power.

1. 2477. This assertion is put in the mouth of Lionel in order to heighten the effect of the Maid's sparing his life.

l. 2482. Cp. ll. 1599-1602.

1. 2483. Ungludlich Madchen, unhappy maiden.

1. 2487. Lionel's question shows that the Maid was considered by the English as a kind of fiendish demon, and it is only after she had given a proof of humane feelings that he looks upon her as an ordinary human being, and inquires about her origin and descent.

1. 2491, etc. The expression graffliche Berbindung, horrible compact, tends to show that Lionel alludes to the Maid's supposed alliance with

the evil powers.

1. 2513, etc. Will finfen, is about to fall.

1. 2515. It must be supposed that the Maid was wounded during her struggle with Lionel. Joan is reported to have received a wound in her arm when fighting before Orleans.

<sup>1</sup> Some editions have in 1. 2458, In meinem for In meinen.

## Bierter Aufzug.

1. 2519. Cp. for folgt and for prangt (1. 2521), 1. 807, n.

1. 2520. Reigen corresponds to the Engl. 'round,' and the Fr. 'ronde' in the sense of song, by which latter term it may be rendered in this line and in 1. 2628.

l. 2522. Und Pforten, etc., i. e. and triumphal arches of green boughs arise. The verb fich bauen is similarly used by Schiller in the first of his riddles, viz. Bon Perlen baut fich eine Brucke.

1. 2524. Das weite, etc., large Rheims cannot hold.—The streets of Rheims are mostly large and wide, and it is not impossible that Schiller used for this reason the attribute weite.

1. 2525. Die mullent, etc., who thronging flock to the people's festival.— The expression Bölferfeft, is here used to denote that several nationalities took part in the festival, viz. the French, Burgundians, Belgians, etc.

1. 2526. Und einer Freude, etc., i. e. and the lofty feeling of the same joy is kindled. Sochgefühl denotes lit. 'an elevating, or exalted, feeling.' Cp. Heine's Prosa (C. P. S.), p. 42, l. 25, n.

1, 2528. Cp. for Was 1. 254, n.

1. 2530. Wer nur, etc., viz. whoever belongs to the race of the French, etc.

1. 2537. Burud is here used in the sense of away.

1. 2538. Ins . . . ift es hingementet, to the . . . it turns.

1. 2539. Hinuber zu, etc., to the enemy my glances roam.

1. 2545, etc. Dies Gerz, etc., may this heart, filled by heavenly splendour (i.e. divine inspiration) beat in worldly love?

1. 2548. Entbrennen, here simply, to burn.

1. 2549. The attribute feuith, chaste, is applied in German to such objects or phenomena of nature, as are considered alien to any impurity.

1. 2555. Daß ber, etc., would that the storm of battle seized me, that

the rattling of spears sounded round me.

1. 2559. The expression Stimmen refers to the songs the Maid heard at the beginning of her soliloquy. Cp. 1. 2520.

1. 2562. Losen sie, etc., they dissolve into gentle longing and melt into

tears of sadness.

1. 2571. Der Balliser, he of Wales, or the Welsh warrior, i. e. Montgomery. Cp. Act ii. sc. 7.

1. 2573. Dem em'gen Eicht, lit. 'to the eternal light,' i. e. openly, in the face of day.

1. 2578. Unglückliche, unhappy one.

1. 2580. Bettes Schild, i. e. God's protection.

1. 2582. Fromm, lit. 'pious,' is here used in the sense of gentle. The Maid alludes, of course, to her shepherd's staff.

1. 2584, etc. Satt' es, etc., would that no voice had whispered to me

from, etc.-Cp. Introd. Note to Prologue and 1. 407, n.

ll. 2590-93. The Maid laments that, whilst formerly her mind soared in ethereal regions so that she actually saw 'the heavens open and beheld the face of the blessed,' her hope now dwells upon earth and not in the heavens.

1. 2504. This and the following two stanzas are addressed to the Holy

Virgin, whom she distinctly invokes in 1, 2587.

1. 2607. In the present soliloguy which, as Düntzer rightly remarks, forms a striking contrast to the one at the end of the Prologue, the Maid expresses in lyrical strains—whilst flutes and hautboys are heard behind the scene-the sentiments which agitate her mind; and the irregular metre of the poem indicates the various stages of her mood. In the first of the three stanzas, written in ottave rime, she describes the outward signs of the festive joy, and in the second the feeling of joy itself, at the King's approaching coronation; whilst in the third stanza she bewails her own fate at not being able to participate, on account of her guilty conscience, in the general exultation, although she was the originator of it. She then particularizes her guilt, and this self-accusation is expressed in a stanza consisting of short iambic lines, two of which (ll. 2546, 47) somewhat resemble in form and tone the rhymed Roman Catholic Church hymns. The music, which passes behind the scene into a soft, melting melody, arouses in the Maid the gentler emotions, which she expresses in touching trochaic verse. Her attempted self-justification finds expression in two stanzas of unequal length, and mostly written in the dramatic form of blank verse. When, however, the flutes behind the scene resume their soft strains, the Maid subsides into a quiet melancholy, and expresses in the concluding four stanzas, again written in the pathetic trochaic metre, first, her regret at having been torn away from idyllic quietude into the turmoil of life, and then at having had imposed upon her a task which was beyond her strength.

1. 2639. Det strengen Bussas, stern Pallas.—The speaker alludes here to Pallas or Athena, as goddess of war, in which quality she is usually represented in armour.—This line gives the clue to the light in which

Schiller conceived the Maid's character. Cp. Crit. Introd.

1. 2644. Tem Tot, etc. I will expose my breast to death in battle.

1. 2646. Giebenfaches Grz, say, sevenfold armour.

1. 2668. In den, etc., in the lowest depth of the earth.

1. 2678. Cp. for Sochgefühl, 1. 2526, n

l. 2695. The Maid is represented (as has been pointed out before) as considering the King as the personification of everything that is noble and great in this world, and for this reason she calls him tas alleriremente, i.e. that which imparts joy to all.

1. 2703. Mit meiner, etc., by my tainted (lit. 'pestilential') vicinity.

1. 2708. Tiefes, say, mysterious.

1. 2721. Zuerfennen, to ascribe.

1. 2723. The expressions warten and harren are here most happily chosen. The former rather conveys the notion of expecting, and the latter that of waiting patiently.

1. 2737. Bornglühend, etc., flashing anger from the sombre lashes of

her eves.

1. 2740. 3hr irrijd, i. e. the Holy Virgin's earthly picture only, whilst she herself moves in the spheres of the Heavens.

l. 2749, etc. Du Chatel evidently entertains his suspicions about the origin and cause of the Maid's miraculous actions.

1. 2753. Der von, etc., which this banner has inspired, etc.

1. 2764. The word Platferme, which is the same as the Fr. 'plate-forme,' is here to be scanned, Platforme. The more usual spelling is Plat(t) form with accent on the vowel a.

1. 2766. Es ift nicht, etc., it is impossible to force our way through.

1. 2770, etc. Charles VII was crowned at Rheims the day after its surrender, viz. July 17, 1429; but for dramatic expediency, Schiller represents the coronation as having taken place after the submission of the whole of France and after long preparations had been made for it. This circumstance makes the appearance of the Maid's relatives from Lorraine quite plausible.

1. 2775. Wenn bas Große, etc., when great events occur in our father-

land.

1. 2778. The use of raß after his now occurs in higher diction only.

1. 3783. Rein Bohlgefinnter, no loyal-minded man.

1. 2784. The exclamation, Go febr her Renig, in Fr. 'vive le roi,' corresponds to the Engl. 'Long live the King,' or God save the King!

Sixth Scene. The description of the 'Coronation Procession' is, in some details, fictitious. The Duke of Burgundy was not present at Charles's coronation, and several of the regalia, such as the Orb, etc., were, since 1380, in the Abbey of St. Denis. The Ste Ampoule pron. as in Fr. was a thial with holy oil which, according to a tradition, was

<sup>1</sup> The above is from my Notes to Goethe's Iphigenie auf Tauris (C. P. S.), where there occurs l. 1422) exactly the same locution, viz.:—

Der Kenig wartet, und es harrt das Belf.

brought by a dove from heaven to Bishop Remigius of Rheims, when he crowned Clovis I in 496. The 'Holy Ampulla' was preserved at the church of Saint-Remi at Rheims for the purpose of anointing Kings and Queens¹. At the coronation of Charles VII the Abbot of St. Remi took the 'Holy Ampulla' to the Cathedral, where he handed it over to the Archbishop of Rheims. The Maid is said to have held in her hands the banner during the coronation in the church.

ll. 2808-12. Cp. ll. 112-125.

l. 2813. Louison represents, like her father, the evil presentiment of the misfortune which threatened her sister.

1. 2821. Dağ wir, etc., that we should obtrude with boastful vanity on her glory.

1. 2827. Eci fie, etc., however high she may have risen.

1. 2837. Die Unglüdfelige, etc., i.e. the unhappy maiden feels the unfortunate position in which she is placed.

Stage Direction after l. 2845.—Werritt fie, worship her, i. e. fall upon their knees before her. Joan of Arc declared at the trial, 'Si plusieurs personnes ont baisé mes mains et mes bagues, elles l'ont fait malgré moi.' Cp. Notices et Extraits, p. 42.

1. 2869. Siter in, etc. The Maid felt herself a stranger amidst the crowd, and therefore she joyfully exclaims 'that she embraces her beloved sister in this strange, crowded desert.'

1. 2896. Mich heim exinnre, etc., (and) the memory carries me back to my paternal fields.

l. 2905, etc. The appearance of Claude Marie, Etienne, and Bertrand, besides that of her sisters, produces in Joan the illusion that she was still dwelling in her paternal regions.

1. 2908. Cp. 1. 93, n.

1. 2944. The olive branch is the symbol of peace.

1. 2948. The King seems to follow the Maid's admonition. Cp. 1. 2085.

1. 2954. Die Gettgesendete, i. e. the Maid sent by God.

1. 2957. St. Denis, or Dionysius of Paris, the Patron Saint of France, is said to have suffered martyrdom in the third century. Tradition relates that after having been beheaded he walked, with his head under his arm, to the spot where he was buried. A chapel was then built on his grave, which was enlarged into an Abbey by Dagobert in 636. Cp. 1. 706, n.

An illustration of the Ste Ampoule is given in Wallon's feanne D'Are (p. 133). The relic, which consisted of gold, silver, and corals, was broken up in 1793, and the fragments were sent to Paris, where they were converted into money.

1. 2959. Several images of the Maid are said to have been placed in churches for adoration.

1. 2961, etc. The King and the people are evidently disposed to assume that the Maid is an angel in human form, and it is for this reason that her exclamation, Mein Bater! arouses the surprise of those round her.

l. 2970, etc. The miraculous achievements of Joan had confirmed Thibaut in the belief that she was in league with the evil powers; he therefore departs from his resolution 'not to accuse his own dear child.' Cp. l. 146.

1. 2973. Cp. 1. 2749, etc., n.

1. 2980. Schlechte is here used in the sense of simple; lowly.

1. 2981. In bee, etc., i. e. in her father's presence.

1. 2984. The poetical expression, Treieinen, which seems to have been first used by the poet-priest Friedr. v. Spee (b. 1591; d. 1635), defies any literal translation by a single term. It may be rendered, *Trinity*.

1. 2991, etc. Popular belief placed the fantastic revels of the evil spirits during the night from Friday to Saturday; hence the expression ben Sabbath halten, to hold the Sabbath, with reference to those meetings.

1. 2993. Ihr unfterblich Theil, 'her immortal part,' i. e. her soul.

1. 2995. Any marks or moles on the body of persons suspected of witchcraft used to be considered in the Middle Ages as a sure sign that they were in league with the Devil. Thibaut alleges therefore that the dots or specks which may accidentally have been on his daughter's arms show that she was marked by hell.

1. 3007. The term Entirgen has been purposely employed several times in this scene, in order to indicate emphatically the state of terror caused by the Maid's silence.

l. 3010, etc. Fufic bid, collect thyself.—Cp. with the present passage the following lines from Schiller's Piccolomini (Act ii, sc. 2):—

Mit Siegesfraft ber Mahrheit ftehn Sie auf, Die Lugner, Die Berlaumber gu beschämen.

1. 3012. Madrig nieberblist, strikes down with the power of lightning.
1. 3024. The belief in such outward signs is quite in agreement with the superstition of the Middle Ages.

1. 3030, etc. Cp. l. 1115, n.

1. 3045. Des Königs Frieden, i.e. the king's protection, or grace,

granted to all his subjects. Cp. l. 2948.

1. 3048. The great terror spread by the fearful events is indicated by the emptiness of the streets, which were deserted by the frightened people.

## Fünfter Aufzug.

1. 3050. Gin graufam, etc., a violent and fearful storm.—Schiller uses exactly the same expression in his Wilhelm Tell (C. P. S., 1. 2229).

1. 3054. Die eine, etc., like hell let loose.

1. 3055. Und fruchend beugen, etc., and crashing bend the aged ashtrees their crowns.—Schiller purposely mentions the ash-trees—which are abundant in the Ardennes, the scene of action of the present act—because they grow to an enormous height, and are most likely to be affected by a storm.

The attribute verjährt, lit. 'superannuated,' is also frequently used in

poetry in the sense of aged; very old, etc.

- l. 3061, etc. We must assume that the *report of the cannons* came from some skirmishing parties (cp. l. 3097), since the main bodies of the armies were separated by the wood, and could not fire at each other.
  - 1. 3064. Sebe Stunbe fann, etc., at any hour the sanguinary and fearful explosion may occur; i.e. the shock of battle may take place every minute.

1. 3069. Das macht, that is. Cp. the Fr. 'cela fait (que).'

- 1. 3070. Ward, here, turned out.—Insert the conj. and after Rheims in the next line.
  - 1. 3080. Mas unser, etc., i.e. what their humble roof can offer.

1. 3086. Dirn, here, daughter.

1. 3088. The charcoal-burner reprimands his wife for merely talking instead of furnishing the weary Maid with refreshment.

1. 3098. Die ist, etc., how can we escape?

1. 3104. The terror which filled the countrymen at the vicinity of the enemy, is forcibly indicated by the charcoal-burner's exclamation, and by that of his wife in 1. 3072.

1. 3106. Orfeguen, the compound form of feguen, may be used in a friendly and hostile sense. Here it means, of course, to bless.

1. 3107. Anet does not seem to be known as the name of a person. The chief town of the arrondissement of Dreux, in the Dep. of Eure-et-Loire, bears that name.

Befreugen fich, make the sign of the cross.

- 1. 3113, etc. Joan asserts that Providence watches over her steps, and the thunder which had been heard rolling over her head testified to her innocence. Cp. 1. 3028.
  - 1. 3120. This line contains the key-note of the Maid's conduct from

the beginning. She is convinced that she is the involuntary agent of a higher power, and that everything which happens to her, has been decreed by divine ordinance. For this reason she calmly submits to her fate.

1. 3126, etc. The knowledge of the course of the stars and of the movements of the clouds, will enable the Maid to regulate her wanderings and to protect herself from any threatening storm.

1. 3129. Un Leben reich, i.e. rich in the means of life.

1. 3130. In fich gehen, to descend into oneself; to turn one's thoughts within oneself, is an idiomatic phrase for to commune with oneself and to return in repentance on a better path.

1. 3131. In den Schoof, etc., return to the bosom of the Holy

Church.

ll. 3140, 3142. The conditional is often used in German (and also in French) in exclamations of doubt or surprise.

1. 3146. Do es, etc., where speaking was necessary; where you should

have spoken. Cp. the Fr. 'quand il importait de parler.'

1. 3156. Joan maintains that it was not an error into which the people (big Melt) had accidentally fallen, but it was a decree of destiny, or rather of Providence.

1. 3160. Im tiefiten, etc., my heart turns within my breast.

1. 3165. Die Besendete, i.e. the messenger of God.

11. 3184-87. The present passage contains an allusion to the Maid's rehabilitation through the second trial which took place in 1450. Cp. Hist. Introd.

1. 3189, etc. Du fiehft, etc., i.e. Raimond only sees the natural (or 'outward') face of things, because an earthly band covers his vision. There is some resemblance between these words and Wallenstein's speech addressed to Illo (Die Piccolomini, Act ii. sc. 6), beginning with the words: Du red'ft, wie du's verstehft, etc.

1. 3192. Cp. Mat. x. 30, and above 1. 839, n.

1. 3197. It must be assumed that Isabeau left Melun (cp. l. 1453, n.) with a troop of English soldiers in order to join the main body of the English army.

1. 3204. Cp. 1. 1530-45, notes.

1. 3206. We man Glauben hat, where people believe in her.—Isabeau attributes all the exploits achieved by the Maid to the credulity and infatuation only of her enemies. Cp. l. 1534.

l. 3211. Queen Isabeau still calls her son Dauphin, although in her next speech she admits that he was made King of France by his coro-

nation.

1. 3218. Das Furchtgespenst, this spectre of fear ; this phantom.

1. 3222, The expression Renigslohn, royal reward, is here ironically used for Unbanf, ingratitude.

1. 3252. Alles mar gethan, all was accomplished.

1. 3257. Nehmt benern Rath an, take better counsel; think better of it.

1. 3260. Cp. 1. 2749, etc.

1. 3261. Un jemand irre merben, i.e. not to know what to make of any one; to doubt any one.

1. 3265. Traf zu, etc., shook our hearts too terribly.

1. 3266. Prüfend magen, examine and weigh closely).

1. 3280. Der himmel, etc., may heaven interpose by a miracle.

1. 3284. Ging von Beiden, etc., we bear the guilt of one of these) two 52.225.

1. 3293, etc. Beil Gud, may be rendered lit. hail, and Beil mir,

somewhat freely, happy am I.

1. 3303. The Ardennes Forest (Shakespeare's 'Forest of Arden') extends over a large portion of the N. E. of France and S. W. of Belgium.

1. 3304. Mir hat ite, etc., there she has disclosed to me her inmost soul (Thompson).

1. 3305. The pl. Martern denotes, torture.

1. 3300. Raimond's appeal is addressed to Dunois. His mind was so much engrossed with the idea of exculpating Joan from the fearful accusation brought forward against her, that he only dwelt on that point and overheard the repeated question of the Archbishop and Dunois, 'where the Maid now is.' A somewhat similar dramatic trait has been made use of by Schiller in his Wilhelm Tell (C. P. S., p. 164), when Melchthal relates the rescue of Bertha von Bruneck.

1. 3312. Die Unglückselige, Oh, the unhappy Maid!

1. 3316, etc. Raimond's appeal furnishes the motive for his flight. He did not cowardly desert the Maid, but instead of offering a useless resistance to her capture, he hastened to communicate it to the French commander.

1. 3318. Lärmen ichlagen, sound the alarm .- Lärmen (from the Burgundian Fr. 'al erme') is the original, and garm the abbreviated, form.

1. 3321. The name of Palladium was applied to an image of the goddess Pallas Athena, which was kept hidden, and upon which the safety of a town depended. Subsequently the name was figuratively applied to any safeguard. Cp. l. 2639, n.

It is perhaps not too far fetched to assume that, in writing the present and the preceding scene, Schiller had in his mind the refusal of Achilles to resume his fighting against the Trojans and his subsequent consent to do so, described by Homer in his Iliad, Books ix, xviii, and xix.

1. 3329. Sie segen, etc., i.e. the soldiers place the ladders against the walls and begin the assault.

1. 3345. Behaupten is here used in the sense of to defend. Liefeit bu mich glauben, thou didst permit me to believe.

1. 3353. Belfer is here used in the usual sense of peoples; nations.

1. 3361. Denn bu mußt es bech understand thun.-The aux, verbs of mood may be used elliptically in German, as well as in English.

1. 3362. Cp. for the present and the preceding speech of the Maid, 1. 1210. etc.

1. 3373. Sest gilt es, etc., now valiant fighting is needed.

l. 3379. Cp. l. 1541, n.

1. 3416. Steig auf, etc., i.e. the soldier should ascend the post (in the watch tower) which overlooks the field.

1. 3421. Barberren, horse of Barbary .- Some editions have Berberren. which form would not read so well in this line, in which the vowel e occurs already three times.

1. 3422. Im Tigerfell, i.e. the horse was clothed with a tiger's skin.

Originally all armed persons were called in France gens d'armes, i. e. 'armata gens,' armed people. In 1445 Charles VII organized a special branch of arms under that name. Pronounce gens as in French.

1. 3437. Um Graben, etc., there is a frightful crush at the trench.

1. 3444. 3m Rucken faßt, attacks in the rear.

1. 3457. Es überichlägt fich, falls backwards.

1. 3458. Gr windet, etc., struggling hard he extricates himself.

1. 3464. In beißem Wiehenswunsch, in ardent supplication. - The noun Flehensmunich has been formed by Schiller in the same way as he coined the compound Wiehenswort in his Maria Stuart, 1, 2278 (C. P. S.).

1. 3470. Du willit, etc., thou needest only will and these chains fall off.

1. 3471. Diese Thurmwand, the wall of this tower is rent asunder.

1. 3472, etc. Cp. Judges xvi, 23-30,

1 3475. The building before which Samson was compelled to divert the Philistines, could in so far be called his prison, because he was brought there in captivity.

An analogy has been pointed out between the scene in the watchtower and the one in Goethe's Götz von Berlichingen (Act iii), where a battle is described from a watch-tower. That the Maid actually leaped from a tower where she was imprisoned is related by the Chronicles. Cp. Hist. Introd.

1 3478. So fet, etc., then God be gracious to me, i. e. and help her in

her distress.

1. 3500. M(macht seems to be used here in the sense of Nebermacht, superior power.

1. 3509. Schmerzles, without pain, i. e. without any sign of the agony

of death.

1. 3511. Rein Athem, etc., no breath any longer moves her breast.

1. 3512. Ift noch zu fpuren, is still to be felt.

1. 3514. Das Ird'iche, earthly things.

1. 3515. Berffarte, in the Biblical sense, glorified. Cp. John xii. 16; xiii. 31.

1. 3518. 3wingt fie, etc., does she conquer.

1. 3520. Bei ben Deinen, with thine own.

1. 3522, etc. This simple and naive declaration is most effective and pathetic. As soon as she is aware of the King's presence—whom she reveres above all others—Joan's first impulse is to affirm her innocence, and when the King declares his belief in her, she no longer dwells on the wrong accusation, but expresses her joy at her surroundings.

1. 3538. Steht fie, i, e, the Holy Virgin,

1. 3541. Die wird mir, what sensation overcomes me?

1. 3542. Wird zum Flügelfleibe, becomes a winged robe.



## PITHY SAYINGS AND QUOTATIONS FROM DIE JUNGFRAU VON ORLEANS.

Treue Lieb' hilft alle Lasten beben. -1. 23. Die fommt mir folder Glang in meine Gutte.-1, 122. -Sochmuth ift's, wodurch die Engel fielen, Woran ber Göllengeift ten Menschen faßt.-ll. 131, 132. Mein ift ber Selm und mir gebort er gu.-1. 193. Nichts von Berträgen! nichts von Uebergabe!-1. 302. Lebt mohl, ihr Berge, ihr geliebten Triften .- 1. 383. Johanna geht, und nimmer fehrt fie wieder.-1. 392. Du bist in beiner angenehmen Laune, Ich will dich nicht brin stören.—Il. 467, 468. Drum foll ber Ganger mit bem Ronig geben, Sie beite mohnen auf ber Menschheit Soben .- Il. 484, 485. Rann ich Urmeen aus ber Erbe ftampfen? Wächst mir ein Kornfeld in ber flachen Sand?-11. 596, 597. Michtswürdig ift die Nation, die nicht Ihr alles freudig fest an ihre Ehre.—Il. 847, 848. Das fündigt biefer feierliche Ernft mir an ?-1. 937. Gin Schlachten mar's, nicht eine Schlacht zu nennen!-1. 981. Bon mannen kommt bir biese Wiffenschaft?-1. 1011.

Es fampfe jeder seine Schlacht allein.—1. 1304.

Wer treulos sich bes Dankes will entschlagen, Dem fehlt bes Lügners freche Stirne nicht.—ll. 1336, 1337.

. . . Ein edles Gerg

Befennt fich' gern von ber Vernunft besiegt .- Il. 1358, 1359.

D, ichwer ift's, in ber Fremte fterben unbeweint .- 1. 1635.

Erft Worte und bann Streiche.-l. 1750.

Gin gut'ger Gerr thut feine Pforten auf Fur alle Gafte, feinen fchließt er aus.-ll. 2054, 2055.

Unfinn du flegst, und ich muß untergebn .- l. 2318.

Mit ter Dummheit fampfen Götter felbst vergebens .- l. 2319.

Ach, es war nicht meine Wahl!—l. 2613.

. . . Die Unschuld

Sat eine Sprache, einen Siegerblick, Der die Berläumdung mächtig niederblitt.—Il. 3010-12.

Der Mensch braucht wenig, und an Leben reich Ift die Natur.—Il. 3129, 3130.

Wie wird mir ?- Leichte Wolfen heben mich.-1. 3541.

Kurz ift ber Schmerz und ewig ift die Freude.—1. 3544.

## APPENDIX.

- I. SCHILLER'S AUTHORITIES FOR HIS Jungfrau von Orleans.
  - 1. Notices et Extraits, etc., by L'Averdy, 1790. Vols. I, II, III.
  - 2. Œuvres de Maistre Alain Chartier, 1617.
  - 3. Monstrelet's Chroniques, 1572. Vols. II and III.
- 4. Histoire de Charles VI, anon., including Vol. I of Jean Le Fevre's Histoire de Charles VI, 1663.
  - 5. Allegemeine Welthistorie. Vol. XXXVIII.
- 6. Several miscellaneous volumes of various dates, containing
  (1) Le Mirouer (Miroir) des femmes vertueuses. (2) Histoire
  admirable de Jeanne la Pucelle. (3) La vie et déplorable mort
  de la Pucelle, etc. (4) Jeanne d'Arc, native de Vaucouleurs, etc.
  (5) Histoire du Siège qui fut mis par les Anglais devant la ville
  d'Orléans. (6) L. Trippault's Antiquité de la ville d'Orléans.
- 7. Madame D\*\*\*'s Mémoires Secrets de la Cour de Charles VII., etc., containing a fanciful Histoire de la Pucelle d'Orléans.
- II. ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS OF THE Jungfrau von Orleans, BY:
  - 1. J. E. D. Bethune, 1835.
  - 2. Egestorff, 1836.
  - 3. N. J. Lucas, 1841.
  - 4. E. S. and F. J. Turner, 1842.
  - 5. W. Peter, 1843.
  - 6. H. Thompson, 1845.
  - 7. Miss A. Swanwick, 1846,
  - 8. Patrick Maxwell, 1891.

## GENERAL INDEX.

The figures refer to the lines of the Text to which the Note relates.

Acter, 25, 36. Adjectives, used substantively, how trnsl., 1827. Abnherr and Stammherr, synonyms, 2093. Anerbieten, used insep., 2173. Anfennen, for anerfennen, 1588. Aller Orten, 5. Arfel tes Auges, 335. Ardennes, forest of, 3303. Arras, town, 1933. Article, def. with proper names, 666; for indef. article, 2259. Astrology, belief in, 1308. Attributes, following subject, 319. Auf, with expressions of time, 571. Augenlied, 1093. Azincourt (Agincourt), battle of, 1243.

Banben for Banbe, 2273.
Batberreß, 3421.
Bastard of Orleans, see Dunois.
Baudricourt, 287, 289.
Bedford, Duke of, 715, 745, 1280.
Begegnen, conj. with haben, 2038.
Bis baß, 2778.
Behemerweib, 171.
Brabant, 228.
Brav, honest, 33.
Breiten, for ich außbreiten, 2105.
Bruges, town, 1941.
Burgundy, Duke of, see Philip of Burgundy.

Gentner, 259. Châlons-sur-Marne, town, Int. N. Act iii. Charles VI, 781.
Charles VII, his helplessness, 596; wishes to cross the Loire, p. 226, ft. n.; his fatalism, 777; his brothers, 782; his change of character, 815; consults Theologians about Joan, 1000; called by her Dauphin, 1023; his prayers, 1025; his friendship for Du Châtel, 1040; title of Comte de Ponthieu, 1173; reconciliation with Philip of Burgundy, 1887; crowned at Rheims, 2770.

Charles the Bold, 2110. Charles, Duke of Orleans, 296. Châtillon, fictitious character, *Int.* N. Act ii.

Cherubim, 428.

Chinon, 273; Int. N. Act i; town and castle of, p. 226, ft. n. Circe, 1709.

Conditional, used in exclamations, 3140.

Connétable of France, 451. Countries, names of, for sovereigns,

Cour amoureuse, 517. Créqui (Cressy), battle of, 1243. Cross, first — in France, 338.

Dagobert, King, 9.
Danaids, 629.
Dative, ethical, 540.
Legen, warrior, 267.
Dreieinen, 2984.
Legen, decl, before nouns, 1153.

Domremy, Int. N. Prologue, 17, 1049.

Druids, 93.

Du Chatel, Int. N. Act. i; 889; his suspicion of the Maid, 2749.

Dunois, Count, 269; his royal descent, 1817; partizan of the Maid, 1115.

Einsmals, for einmal, 1072. Given, for arms, 1150. Given, so dechlecht, 2126. Gimeihen in, with dat., 1791. Engelländer, 5. Engländisch, 312. Erzenfugel, 1161. Extennen for anerkennen, 1861. Eurennwegen, 1280.

Fahne, Fähnlein, company, 286. Faitelf, Int. N. Act ii. Fierbois, 1149. Flehenswunfth, 3464. Franke for Franke, 282. French soldiers, demoralization of, 280. Fürbaß, 107. Fürgl, left undeclined, 530; captain, 1137.

Galant, 449.
Gaucourt, commander, 568.
Gaunfelipieler, 447.
Gensdarmes, 3422.
Grafts, implement, 165, 871.
Ghent, 228.
Gloucester, Duke of, 115, 718.
Ginatenbilt, 109.
Gelb, used fig., 863.
Gett, etn, divine power, 1799;
mit —, 19.
Götter, supreme deity, 839.
Gettes, in — Namen, 456.
Gran, ancient, 97.
Green boughs, symbol of peace,

1904.

Grünen, for blühen, 388.

Saben, for zu thun haben, 1234. Seergerath, 904. Seilig, its use in German, 347. Seiligenbilb, Int. N. to Prologue. Selfershelfer, 1303. Henry VI of England, 715. Herrings, battle of, 208; Int. N. Act ii. Seufchrede, etym., 214. Simmelsbruggen, 1646. Soflager, Int. N. Act i. Sern, with acc. before p.p. 443. Host, breaking of consecrated, 1887. Huns, defeat of, 337.

Impersonal phrases, how rendered, 2268.
3n Mitte, for immitten, 2426.
3n fid gehen, 3130.
Indicative, used after menn, 573;
— used for conditional, 1261.
3nfrument, document, 1899.
Isabeau (Isabella) of Bavaria, 239, 326, 3197.

Joan of Arc: her family, Int. N. Prologue; called Jeanne and Jeanette, 43; her refusal to marry, 53; her occupation, 129; her legendary history, 156; prophecy concerning her, 326; her appearance, 957; test of, 1007; her banners, 1157; her message to the English, 1208; how considered by her friends and opponents, 1246; retakes Melun, 1453; takes a bastide before Orleans, 1498; an involuntary agent of God, 1516, 2249, 3120; considered as tool of French commanders, 1546; retires to churches for prayer, 2025; her headgear, 2026; her prophetic visions, 2101, 2114, 2123; ennobled by Charles VII, 2148; wounded before Orleans, 2215; her presentiments, 2268; her soliloquies, 383, 2607; her veneration of the King, 2695.

John the Fearless, assassination of, Int. N. Act i; 1341.

Keusch, 2549. Knie(e), Jembs. — umsassen, 1577. Knight, Black, 2416.

La Hire, 268. Langenfnecht, 176. garmen ichlagen, 3318. Lethe, gender of, 1876. Leumund, etym., 1945. Lewis VI ('le Gros'), 349. Lilies, white, arms of the French kings, 118; emblem of France, 1095. Lionel, fictitious character, 249. Locusts, swarms of, 214. Loire, riv., 312, 766, 815. Lombards, bankers, 498. Löwenherzig, 200. Lutewig for Lutwig, 339. Ludwig, der heilige, 339.

Madame, official title, 1363.
Maid, the, see Joan of Arc.
Mainten, 225.
Marne, battle of the, 2272.
Marne, battle of the, 2272.
Magara, 738.
Melbung, for Erwähnung, 1875.
Melun, town, 1453.
Merlin, prophecy of, 326.
Mögen for fönnen, 1223.
Montgomery-Episode, 1552.
Morfen, Gr. dat. and acc. of Moses, 401.
Myrtle, as an emblem, 552.

Marrenfenig, 2329.

Nouns, fem. deel. in sing., 395;
compound — transl. of, 1500;
division of — in poetry, 224.

Db, used ellipt., 1228.
Dehm for Dheim, 717.
Olive branch, symbol, 2944.
Driflamme, 419.
Orleans, besieging works before, 255; siege of, 255, 258, 259; deputation to Duke of Burgundy, 296; distinguished for patriotism, 757; deliverance of, Int. N. Act ii.
Deten, after—, 5.

D, interj. with gen , 237.

Palladium, 3321. Pallas, 2639. Paris, occupied by the English, 8; Parliament of, 697. Parliaments, French, 702. Patay, battle of, 982. Peers, in France, 14. Philip, Duke of Burgundy, 14, 296, 319, Intr. N. Act i; surnamed the Good, 745; introduces deput. from Orleans to Bedford, 1280; absent from Agincourt, 1282; obtains concessions from the English, 1285; characterization of, 1450; reconciliation with tion, 2106.

Charles VII, 1887; his ambition, 2106.
Planets, influence of, 1308.
Blateforme, 2764.
Poitiers, town, 1243.
Pride, sin of angels, 131.
Provence, used without article, 611.
Proper names, with art. decl., 784;
— decl. in dat. and acc., 1172.

Matenmutter, 15.
Math unt Gilfe, 487.
Raoul, used as surname, 939.
Meigen, song, 2520.
René, King, 470, 509.
Rheims, place of coronation, 115, 2221; streets of, 2524.
Rheims, Archbishop of, 933, 1000; Chancellor of France, 1900.
Richemont, Connétable, 451.

Ruden, etwas mit bem - schauen muffen, goi.

East, meaning of, 381. Saintrailles, 268, 583. Salisbury, Earl of, 247, 255, 321. Cant, wie - am Meere, 962. Catansengel, 156. Savern, for Severn, 1563. Scheitel, gender of, 2220. Schelten, 1432. Schlachten and Schlacht, play on the words, 981. Colug, for Beichluß, 783. Schwindelnd, 2170. Scotch, auxiliaries, 587; bravery of, 593. Seeland, prov. of, 230. Gire, 474. Solomon, King -'s judgment, 822. Sorel, Agnes, 601, 610. Ste Ampoule, p. 258, etc., n. to. Sixth Scene. St. Denis, 2957; church of, 706. Starel halten, 1937. Stehen, conj. with fein, 1792.

Talbot, John, 250, 2379.

Žaumelwahn, 1534.
Thibaut, Int. N. to Prologue; his dream, 114; his character, 381; his reason for accusing Joan, 2970. 2995.

Žigerwelf, 197.

Žriumph, triumphal procession, 707.

employed

by

= 0

Stehenten Tuges, 1819.

Schiller, 1122.

Stychomythia,

Studen, in - reifen, 598.

Tropfe, used in poetry, 2045. Tummeln, ein Pferd, 368.

Umrungen, for umringt, 947. Unabsehbar, 219.

Valois, House of, 618; 778. Vaucouleurs, situation of, 165, 289. Verbs, aux. of moods used ellipt., 3361. Berjührt, very old, 3055. Vermanton, town, 943; battle of,

984. Bernehmen, with pres. part. used in acc., 1590. Bertragen, to make a compact, 570. Berwesen, ein Reich, 1209.

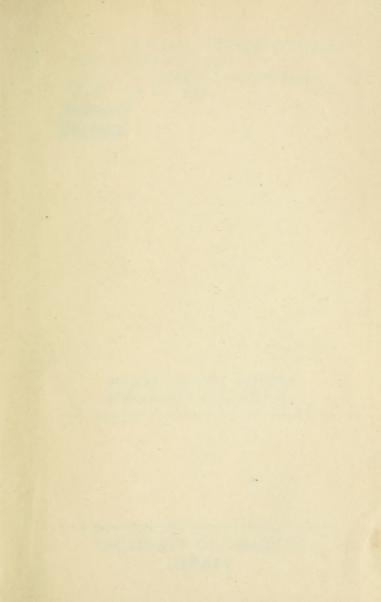
Bertregen, io make a compact, 5; Berwesen, ein Reich, 1209. Bielgetreu, 556. Bogel, der einneblerische —, 86. Bolf, troops; soldiers, 242. Ben wegen, 1211.

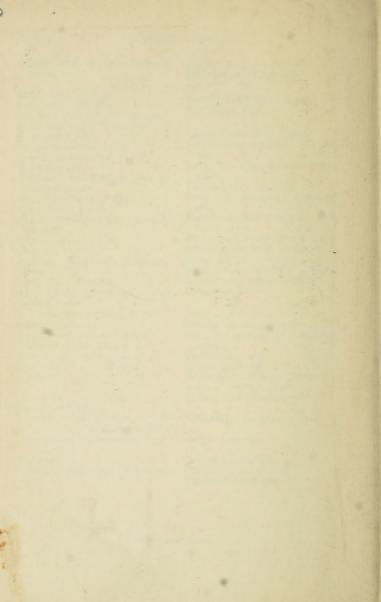
Mall, 1497.
Warten und harren, 2723.
Was, for warum, 46; denoting those, 254.
Weltgeschiefe, 2133.
Weifriesland, 233.
Winsenschaft, for Kunde, 1011.
Witches' Sabbath, 2991.
Wollen, used pleonast, 80.

Xaintrailles, see Saintrailles.

Yonne, river, 943.

Behen for Behn, 632. Burucke for guruck, 1125. Buwider for entgegen, 1370.





PT Schiller, Johann Christoph 2468 Friedrich von J7B8 Jungfrau von Orleans. 1904 2d ed. rev.



## PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO
LIBRARY

D RANGE BAY SHLF POS ITEM C 39 11 08 01 16 003 9